The lab technician glared at Emily, “If you are not satisfied with the results, you can file a complaint to the higher authorities. If you continue to insult us, we don’t mind taking legal actions.”

“I...” Emily nearly passed out from anger.

Harvey Hoffman’s face turned sallow. He couldn’t accept the results too.

“Lab technician, is there a possibility that you’ve mixed up the blood samples?” Harvey asked cautiously.

The lab technician was not amused upon hearing this. He said, “Mr. Hoffman, we are professionals. Do you think we would make such a low mistake? If you don’t believe us, you can take the test results and the blood samples to the higher authorities. We’ll take responsibility for the results.”

Harvey Hoffman paled. He knew that the inspectors would never make such a mistake.

At that moment, Harvey silently cursed Logan and everyone else in his family.*Damn it, Logan! What kind of a crappy plan is this? You made me a joke in public!*

What should I do? What should I do?

Harvey took a deep breath and pretended to be calm as he said, “Although you didn’t take drugs,

you have been in the same room as Emily and condoned her use of drugs. Both of you have to take responsibility for that."

Emily froze.*What?*

They condoned me using drugs?

So you're determined that I'm on drugs?

*F**king Harvey Hoffman! You're just going to sacrifice me to deal with Zeke and Lacey?*

*F**k! Whatever. It doesn't matter if I die. As long as I'm able to destroy Zeke and Lacey's reputation, I don't mind sacrificing myself.*

I'll just pay the fine and be detained if things took a turn for the worse.

But it's different for Zeke and Lacey. Both of them are celebrities. If they lose their reputation, their business is sure to fall apart.

"We've been wrongly accused. We're innocent. Emily begged us to come here. And we didn't see her taking drugs," said Zeke.

"Everything is about evidence nowadays. If you have no evidence, there's no point talking about it," Harvey stated.

"No problem. We have the evidence," replied Zeke.

Zeke looked towards Sharon Edward and said, “Ms. Edward, can you show everyone the evidence you took with your camera?”

Emily was dumbfounded.

Wasn’t she his ‘secretary’ earlier? Why is it ‘Ms. Edward’ now?

Emily’s heart skipped a beat as she had a feeling that something bad was going to happen soon.

Sharon nodded and pulled out the pinhole camera. Once she connected it to the player, the contents from the recording earlier began to play.

Her pinhole camera was a professional grade camera so the video had a resolution of 720p and the images were quite clear.

Emily was kneeling at the entrance of the Linton Group as she begged for Zeke and Lacey’s forgiveness and even insisted on inviting them out for a meal. It was simply emotional blackmail as she started to sob and wail.

Zeke and Lacey gave in to Emily’s plead and finally promised to accept the invitation.

The group of people arrived at the karaoke bar. Emily was still acting gallant towards them. She poured them their drinks and flattered them. She had stooped to a level even lower than an attendant in a karaoke.

Just as Zeke and Lacey were singing ‘Will You Be My Honey’, Zeke paused the video.

“Now everyone, please pay attention to what is going to happen next.”

With that, the crowd paid full attention as they watched.

Zeke pressed on the ‘play’ button and the video continued playing.

While the two of them were singing together, Emily suddenly reached out towards their cups.

Zeke paused again and zoomed in on Emily’s hand.

Right in Emily’s palm were two white crystals.

Zeke looked towards the lab technician and asked, “Can both of you identify what this is?”

The lab technician blurted, “Based on its shape and outlook, it might be meth crystals.”

A slight smile appeared on Zeke’s lips, “This should be enough to prove our innocence, right? Emily wanted to frame us, but she failed.”

Emily was on the verge of a breakdown.

Crap! Zeke had filmed everything! He even noticed that I tried to poison them!

He... But why would he film everything?

Zeke even made someone to act like his secretary to follow me around!

Common sense told Emily that Zeke knew about her plans right from the beginning and he had beaten her in her own game.

But I was the only one who knew about this plan besides Hadley and Logan. How did Zeke find out?

She suddenly thought about how Zeke and Hadley had come back together. They looked pretty close.

Crap! Hadley has betrayed me!

No, more accurately, Hadley and Zeke had always been on the same team. They had conspired against me!

They have calculated every step I made!

I fell for Zeke's plan...

Emily was about to go crazy when she found the truth.

She glared at Zeke with bloodshot eyes.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Zeke Williams said coldly, “Emily, what do you have to say now?”

Emily gnashed her teeth and said, “Son of a b**th, I had put meth in your wine bottles, but why didn’t you detect it...”

Zeke gazed at Harvey emotionlessly and said, “Mr. Hoffman, she has admitted that she put meth in our bottles.”

Harvey heaved a sigh and stared at Emily furiously.

This woman is utterly brainless. How on earth can she stand against Zeke Williams? Does she want to die?

As a matter of fact, they couldn’t prove that Emily possessed meth with only this video.

Nevertheless, the evidence now was strong enough because she had admitted it herself.

Emily immediately turned pale as she realized that she had spilled the beans.

So she went berserk and she sprang on Zeke and shouted, “I’ll kill you...”

Nevertheless, as Zeke moved a little to dodge Emily effortlessly, she failed to lay her hands on him and fell heavily onto the couch.

After that, Emily cried hysterically like a furious leopard. “Zeke Williams, you are despicable, nasty, heartless...”

“I’ve been with you for five years and should deserve at least some credits for what I’ve done for you. But why are you pushing me to the wall? You care nothing about our five-year relationship!”

Suddenly, Zeke scolded, “Were we in a relationship? Can you even say that you’re in love with me? You gave me the cold shoulder because I was a poor guy then and even forced me to cancel our wedding during the ceremony!”

Zeke paused for a while and continued, “After that, you found fault with me many times, pushed me to the wall, and even wanted to end my life. Why didn’t you think about the fact that we were once in love? So, you brought all these upon yourself and you can only blame yourself!”

After hearing what Zeke said, tears began to stream down Emily’s face.

He’s right. I’ve got myself to blame.

I despised him for being poor and broke up with him. Besides, I even wanted to destroy him because I couldn’t be with him. I really brought everything upon myself.

As if a thought flashed through her mind, Emily suddenly kneeled before Zeke and begged, “Zeke, I

was wrong. I regret everything I did."

"Please give me a chance. I beg you. If you let me go this time, I'll be at your command. I beg you."

Zeke heaved a sigh and replied, "Alas, I might give you a chance if you have only targeted and harmed me. But you made a huge mistake by hurting my wife. Well, I promised that I would take revenge against anyone who hurt my wife. Does that mean that I've to break my promise if I let you go this time?"

Boo-hoo!

As Emily sobbed in despair as she thought to herself, h*e'll be protecting me now if I didn't break up with him then! Why did I make such a stupid decision? Emily Clemons, you are indeed an idiot!*

She pulled her hair desperately, hoping to alleviate the feeling of regret by harming herself.

Meanwhile, Harvey shook his head, knowing that he had no chance to turn the tide anymore.

As such, he commanded, "Fellas, arrest Emily Clemons and dismiss."

"Wait a second," Zeke suddenly said, "Mr. Hoffman, I was falsely accused by you and almost went to jail because of that. Shouldn't you make an apology before you leave?"

With his lips curled in disdain, Harvey replied, “Hmmph, I was only performing my duties just now. It’s acceptable even if I had falsely accused you of something. If you really think you can get an apology from me, then you can dream on!”

With a hint of disappointment, Zeke said, “Unfortunately, you are far less mature than Logan Hugh. Even a staff officer like Logan Hugh kneeled and apologized before me, yet a lowly secretary like you dares put on airs!”

Harvey was once again nervous when Zeke mentioned Logan.

Damn, where did Logan go? Why hasn’t he shown up? Besides, did he really kneel and apologize before Zeke Williams? I don’t believe it!

Harvey took a deep breath and said composedly, “Where’s Logan? Where did he go?”

Zeke immediately interrupted, “Logan Hugh is ashamed of himself. He surrendered himself and confessed everything because he has failed the organization, the public, and me.”

Unfazed, Harvey replied, “That’s bu***hit! Mr. Hugh is a righteous and dedicated person. How did he fail the public and you?”

Zeke said, “Do you find it hard to believe? Take a look yourself.”

As soon as he finished, he took out his phone and played a video, in which Logan Hugh knelt and apologized before him.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

In the video, Logan apologized sincerely and respectfully.

Meanwhile, everyone was stunned after watching the video.

Before this, everyone merely thought that Zeke talked nonsense when he said Logan begged him.

But he really did it! My goodness, this man is... something else!

Besides, why would Logan kneel and apologize to Zeke Williams for no reason? Zeke Williams must have something on him because he did something wrong before.

Hence, such thoughts struck terror in Harvey.

Has Zeke discovered our plan? Damn it! Logan Hugh is a useless prick!

Zeke looked at Harvey smilingly and asked, “Mr. Hoffman, would you like to know what makes Mr. Hugh regret?”

Harvey tried to look composed and replied, “Please tell me.”

Slowly, Zeke explained, “Logan said that he bribed a high-ranking officer to take revenge against his enemy with the officer’s help. Well, I believe I don’t have to reveal the identity of the officer because someone must be well aware of it.”

Now, Harvey's heart missed a beat because he was the so-called officer!

Now that Zeke Williams has something on me, what should I do!

However, in the next moment Zeke ignored Harvey and said to Lacey lovingly, "Honey, since we're already in the karaoke box, why don't we sing a song?"

Everyone was left speechless.

Why is he still in the mood to sing?... He's just showing off!

Meanwhile, Lacey nodded and replied, "Okay, how about the song 'Coldness'?"

Puff! Zeke couldn't help but giggle.

Well, this lady is good at teasing others now. 'Coldness' is deliberately chosen to tease Harvey Hoffman and Emily Clemons. Alas, I have to make sure that she won't be too close to Nancy from now on.

When the rest was left speechless, they felt that Zeke and Lacey were birds of the same feather.

Meanwhile, Harvey was anxious when Zeke was about to select the song.

He would have no chance to apologize to Zeke

once they start singing.

Besides, if this fella really exposes me...

Once he made up his mind, he immediately came up to Zeke and bowed deeply.

Then, he said sincerely, “Mr. Williams, I’m really sorry for all the troubles we have brought you. Please forgive us for our mistakes. We’ll reflect on our mistakes and promise that we’ll never repeat any of them in the future.”

Zeke patted Harvey on his shoulder and said as if he was advising him, “It’s never too late to correct your mistakes. Harvey, I’m sure you can do it.”

Everyone was stunned once again when they saw Zeke acting like an experienced leader, giving a piece of advice to his lackey.

They couldn’t believe that Harvey Hoffman, the mayor of the city, would bow before Zeke Williams. Besides, Zeke Williams even gave him some advice like a senior.

This would be the highest achievement any young person could reach at such a young stage in life.

As such, they couldn’t help but remind themselves.*He should never mess with this man.*

Meanwhile, Harvey held back his anger and feeling of humiliation before he commanded, “Take Emily

Clemons away and dismiss."

When his subordinates held Emily down before taking her away, she wailed like a maniac and begged, "Zeke, I beg you for mercy. Please save me. It was my fault. I promise I'll never do it again. I'm an arrogant jerk and a swine. Lacey, please help me. I promise to be your servant and do everything as you wish. If they arrest me now, my mom will starve to death."

"Alas," Lacey heaved a sigh and continued with a hint of sorrow, "Some sins can never be forgotten."

As she was speaking, she turned around and avoided Emily's gaze so she wouldn't feel bad.

When the crowd eventually left the place, Zeke glanced at Hadley and Red Killer, "It's time to look for Logan Hugh."

"Yes, grandmaster," Both turned around and left.

On the other hand, Lacey gazed at Zeke curiously as she was full of doubt.

In the meantime, Zeke took out his phone and sent a message to Sole Wolf and Lone Wolf. *Move now*.

After a while, Lacey said to him, "Zeke, I'm not in a good mood now. Please have a drink with me."

"Sure," Zeke answered without hesitation.

Here comes the opportunity!

When they sat down, Sharon sat beside them too.

Zeke glanced at Sharon grumpily and said, “Ms. Edward, do you know what is Thomas Edison’s greatest invention?”

Without hesitation, Sharon answered, “It’s the light bulb. But why did you ask that?”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Zeke looked at her as he smiled and didn't utter a word anymore.

Seeing that, Sharon felt uneasy when he stared at her and thought to herself.*What did he mean?*

However, she soon understood his hidden message.

The couple wants to enjoy an intimate moment together. So, I'm the third wheel and the light bulb!

As such, she put a wry smile on her face and said, "I just realize that I've to attend a meeting later. Please excuse me for I've to get going now."

Zeke pretended to ask her to stay, "Why don't you stay here for a little longer?"

At this moment, Sharon was complaining deep in her heart.

You're so fake! You are the one who don't want me to stay.

"It's okay. The meeting is quite important. Please excuse me."

As soon as Sharon left, Lacey couldn't wait but popped a question, "Zeke, tell me what happened to Logan Hugh. Why did he kneel before you?"

Zeke replied composedly, "Didn't I say it before? Logan Hugh kneeled and apologized to me

because I got the evidence that he bribed Harvey Hoffman."

Lacey continued to ask suspiciously, "Is that so? How did you get the evidence though?"

Zeke explained, "Hadley was the one who told me this."

"I'm sure you're aware that Hadley used to work with Logan Hugh and was part of the scheme too.

"But when Hadley realized just now that I'm her grandmaster, she wished to mend her mistakes. So, she surrendered to me and told me the truth."

However, Lacey remained dubious and asked, "Did you say you're Hadley's grandmaster? What kind of grandmaster are you?"

Zeke hesitated for a moment because Lacey might be terrified if she knew that he was the grandmaster in the industry of 'killers'.

After all, a "killer" is even more evil than the underworld to most ordinary people.

Therefore, he chose to lie to her, "I'm the grandmaster in the industry of medicine. Hadley's master regarded me as her master because I used to give her advice."

Lacey asked again doubtfully, "Really? But I see you're not that old..."

Since Lacey was suspicious about it, Zeke immediately changed the subject and said, “That’s enough. Let’s not talk about this and have a drink instead. We’ll drink and get rid of our worries.”

“Okay then.” Since Lacey was in a bad mood, she didn’t intend to continue the topic and started drinking with Zeke.

Logan was aware that he could never escape from this place alone in ten minutes.

Therefore, he made a phone call to his henchman Dawson.

Dawson was a driver in a pharmaceutical company owned by Logan.

Logan instructed him over the phone, “Dawson, pick me up and secretly transport me out of Oakheart City.”

Dawson felt that something was wrong because even Mr. Hugh, the staff officer, needed his assistance to ‘secretly’ transport himself out of Oakheart City.

Nevertheless, as Logan’s henchman, Dawson was aware that he shouldn’t be asking any questions.

As such, he agreed to Logan’s instruction without hesitation and departed right away.

In just ten minutes, he arrived in a cargo van

loaded with medicine and pills and met with Logan.

After Logan hid in the pile of medicine, Dawson immediately hoped in the cargo van and sped off to leave the state.

However, when they were about to leave Oakheart City, their cargo van was stuck in a heavy traffic jam.

All the cars couldn't even move an inch.

As Dawson began to feel anxious, he hopped out to ask one of the drivers.

He gave a cigarette to a Volkswagen Passat's driver and asked, "Bro, do you know what's happening in front?"

The driver lighted the cigarette and answered slowly, "Hmmph! The military has set up roadblocks to inspect every car. Well, It might be related to drug smuggling because the military seems to be focusing on inspecting vehicles that transport medication."

Then, Dawson immediately told Logan about the situation, Logan became a bundle of nerves.

Since the military prioritizes vehicles that transport medication, it must be searching for me then.

Does Zeke Williams even have connections in the

military? If not, why would the military be dispatched here for vehicle inspection?

He took a deep breath to calm himself down and instructed Dawson, “Turn around and leave the city from another exit.”

Dawson quickly turned his car around and used another road that led to the exit.

Nevertheless, they became despair because another roadblock was set up to inspect vehicles that transported medication.

When Dawson wanted to try another exit, Logan stopped him and ordered, “Dawson, find out from someone if there are roadblocks on the other exits.”

As soon as he finished, Dawson took out his phone and made several phone calls.

After a while, he told Logan dejectedly, “Mr. Hugh, all the exits have been blockaded including many of the dirt roads. There is no way we can’t leave the city now.”

Logan was startled when he heard Dawson’s answer.

There are easily twenty thousand soldiers required to blockade the entire Oakheart City. This is an implication that the authority of a field officer is needed to be able to mobilize such a large number

of troops.

Is that damn Zeke Williams a field officer?

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Damn it! Why did you keep a low profile so well? I would never mess with you if I knew that you're a field officer.

However, knowing that it wouldn't help much even if he regretted his past actions; he calmed himself down to think about other ways soon.

"Go to the port now," Logan instructed Dawson, "He can blockade roads but not waters."

Dawson nodded and replied, "Understood."

They finally arrived at the port of Oakheart City after nearly half an hour.

However, they looked at each other in despair once again when they realized that the port was taken over by the military.

And now, military troops were stationed in every corner of the port.

Besides, there were even dozens of naval ships patrolling the river to prevent anyone from diving.

And now, Logan said with a trembling voice, "An ordinary general can only mobilize either the army or the navy. To mobilize both the army and the navy, one must be at least a colonel and not far from being a general! My goodness, why did I mess up with such a big shot?"

When both were clueless about what they had to

do, Dawson's phone suddenly rang.

He glanced at the phone number and said, "Mr. Hugh, I've to hop out to answer the phone."

Then, he got out of the cargo van before Logan could stop him.

As soon as the call ended, Dawson was stunned and petrified.

He couldn't believe that the big shot would call him directly to talk about the matter related to Logan Hugh!

My goodness. What has Logan Hugh done to offend this big shot?

I'm sorry, Logan Hugh. You brought this on yourself, and no one can protect you anymore.

He gnashed his teeth and made up his mind before hopping on the cargo van.

When Dawson came back, Logan told him, "Dawson, if there's no other way to get out of here, then send me to a remote village for now. I can leave from the sewer if necessary..."

However, Dawson replied, "Mr. Hugh, that's not necessary. My friend called me just now and said that he could escort you out of the city with his private jet."

“Really?” Logan suddenly felt hopeful and continued, “A jet is indeed what I need now. Please get to him immediately.”

He might be able to blockade the roads and waters, but I am sure as hell he can’t impose an air blockade because only a general has the authority to do so.

Well, I know the names of all the generals in Eurasia. Fortunately, Zeke Williams is not one of them.

Besides, Zeke Williams is so young, so how could he possibly be a general?

After all, even a field officer as young as me is rare.

Dawson drove toward the suburb and soon arrived at a parking apron.

However, Logan felt strange because he didn’t see any jet there.

He turned around and asked Dawson suspiciously, “Where’s the jet?”

Dawson replied, “Oh, it is undergoing maintenance in the garage. It should be ready soon.”

“Let’s go in, Mr. Hugh.”

“Is that so?” Logan was a little dubious.

However, since he had no other way to escape, he eventually hopped out and followed Dawson. Besides, he believed that Dawson wouldn't lie to him.

When both of them entered the parking apron via the backdoor, Logan glanced around and felt that it was familiar.

He took a deep breath and said, "Why do I feel that this place is familiar to me somehow?"

Dawson gave him a wry smile and answered, "Mr. Hugh, have you forgotten that you had been here before? You used to commandeer two jets here."

The minute Logan heard this, he stopped walking and started to look extremely nervous.

He remembered now that it was Evan Schneider's private parking apron.

They fell out with each other when he commandeered Evan's jets without his permission.

Everyone knows that Evan Schneider and Zeke Williams are close to each other. In other words, Dawson brought me here to surrender me to them...

He immediately yelled furiously, "Fxxx you, Dawson. You betrayed me!"

Dawson heaved a sigh and said, "Mr. Hugh, just

listen to me. Resistance is futile. No matter how powerful you are, I'm certain that you can never escape this time around."

"You fxxking piece of shit!" Logan turned around to leave as he yelled, "You'll be cursed for betraying your boss."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

However, he stopped yelling as soon as he turned around.

A group of men, wearing black suits led by Evan Schneider, had blocked the entrance.

Evan smiled gleefully and greeted him, “Mr. Hugh, welcome.”

“Damn it.” Logan cursed and immediately began to run.

Seeing that, Evan waved his hands and commanded, “Stop him.”

The next moment, the group of men in their black suits immediately went after him.

Since Logan was an active-duty officer, he was strong and could run fast.

Nevertheless, Evan’s bodyguards were as strong as Logan because they were from special forces.

He was outnumbered and was captured eventually; then, they pinned him on the ground.

As Logan looked disheveled, Evan heaved a sigh and said, “Logan Hugh, do you still remember what happened during the completion ceremony of Love in a Fallen City a few days ago? Your men arrested me on the spot and embarrassed me. And now, the same thing happened to you only after a few days. As they say, every dog has its

day. The last laugh always trumps everything else."

Logan was dejected and regretted the things that he did.

Indeed, the last laugh always trumps everything else. Unfortunately, I'm not the one who has the last laugh.

Logan yelled ferociously like a mad hound, "Evan Schneider, I accept the fate that you have defeated me. But Dawson, I'll never accept the fact that you have betrayed me. Remember that you're alive today because I rescued you. What kind of benefits did Evan Schneider give you? Are they even more important than your life?"

Dawson heaved several sighs before he replied, "Mr. Hugh, I think you're missing the point here. I didn't pledge my loyalty to Evan Schneider but a prominent figure instead. I'm afraid you don't even deserve an opportunity to even look at him."

The next moment, Logan retorted furiously, "Bu****it. I'm a high-ranking field officer. Is he a general? Why don't I deserve a chance to look at him? "

Dawson replied grimly, "Mr. Hugh, to tell you the truth, even an ordinary general has to bow before him obediently."

At this moment, Logan was stunned.

Besides, Logan didn't think Dawson was joking because he seemed really serious about it.

He couldn't imagine how powerful the big shot was if a general had to bow before him.

Soon, a fast-moving military vehicle came towards them and pulled over next to Logan.

Logan was immediately anxious when he saw the Hongqi military vehicle.

Judging from its grand design and plate number, Logan could tell that it was a vehicle for a general.

My goodness. Why will a general be involved in this matter?

Once the door was opened, a sturdy man hopped down.

Meanwhile, Logan's heart skipped a beat when he realized that it was Sole Wolf!

Its Sole Wolf, Zeke Williams'"little lackey".

Since Logan used to investigate Zeke, he had also received some information about Sole Wolf.

Sole Wolf used to work in construction sites, but Zeke took him as his disciple later.

Is this guy a general? This must be a joke!

Why would a general work in a construction site?

Besides, who is Zeke Williams to take in a general as his disciple?

Bewilderingly, Logan asked with his trembling voice, “Who... are you?”

Sole Wolf looked slightly upset when he said, “Oh? Do you not know who I am? You used to seize Love in a Fallen City from my brother to organize a welcoming party for me. Alas, I thought you did it for me sincerely.”

Logan was startled once again.

He’s General North! Good heavens! How could a construction worker be General North? Jesus Christ, I have messed with General North.

He remembered that he competed with Zeke to give Love in a Fallen City to General North as a gift to butter him up.

How could I be so stupid? How could I ever try to be in his good book when I took his brother’s possession away?

Wait a minute. The brother of General North is... Zeke Williams!

In that case, how powerful and noble is Zeke Williams actually?

Logan felt like killing himself at that very moment.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

When Sole Wolf squatted down, he patted Logan on his shoulder and said, “To be honest, I actually admire your courage because you’re the only person who dares go against my brother. And you even did it more than once.”

“You’re the man and I salute you.”

However, Logan didn’t reply because he almost lost his consciousness.

Besides, a thought suddenly flashed through Logan’s mind the moment General North squatted down.

Both Zeke Williams and the Great Marshal bear the same surname of Williams...

Does that mean Zeke Williams is the Great Marshal?

After all, only the Great Marshal can command General North as he wishes.

Once he thought about it, he was too terrified that he passed out.

Sole Wolf kicked Logan and said impatiently, “Damn it! How could he faint so easily? I am not done showing off to him.”

Evan Schneider was a little surprised by General North because he seemed down-to-earth.

When Sole Wolf glanced at Dawson, he immediately shivered and sweated. The next moment he knelt before Sole Wolf.

“General, I’m willing to mend my mistakes and disclose everything that Logan Hugh did.”

Sole Wolf heaved a sigh and replied, “Okay. If you’re willing to cooperate with us, I can spare your life.”

Dawson immediately kowtowed and thanked him.

We’ve finished off Logan Hugh!

As Lacey was drunk, she was dizzy and went weak at the knees.

When she lay in Zeke’s arms, she looked at him with her sparkling eyes. Boy, she looked so sexy.

Meanwhile, Zeke got excited because his opportunity had finally arrived.

Soon, I won’t be alone anymore after living as a bachelor for thirty years.

He heaved a sigh of relief and said, “Lacey, it’s getting late now. Let’s go home.”

Lacey chocked a little when she replied, “Okay.”

After they hopped in the car, Lacey couldn’t hold back her emotions anymore. Tears began to

stream down her face.

Zeke felt sorry for Lacey because he understood that Emily had hurt her badly.

He tried to comfort her, “Lacey, it’s okay to cry, the sky does it too.”

*Boo-hoo!*Lacey finally burst into tears.

“Why did everyone stay away from me and target me? Even my best friend betrayed me and wanted to take my life away. Why is it so difficult to have a genuine friend?”

Zeke patted Lacy on her shoulder and consoled her, “Lacey, they don’t deserve to be your relatives and friends in the first place.”

The next moment, Lacey wrapped her hands around Zeke’s arm and said, “Zeke, please promise me that no matter what happens in the future, you’ll never leave me. You’re everything I have now. If you abandon me, I’m really not sure if I’ll still have the courage to live.”

Zeke continued to drive with one of his hands and hugged Lacey with the other. Then, he said to her gently, “Lacey, don’t worry about that. We belong to each other and we are never going to separate from one another!”

“Okay,” As Lacey began to feel better and she continued babbling, “And when both of us are old,

you mustn't die before me. Because if that happens, I'll be alone again and live a dreary life after that."

Zeke immediately replied as he hinted at something, "You will be fine. Our children will take care of you. By the way, Lacey, do you like children? Do you prefer boys or girls?"

Lacey took the hint, she couldn't help but blush. After a while, she replied, "It doesn't matter if they're boy or girl. As long as they're our children, I'll love them anyway."

Zeke said excitedly, "Then... let's have a child then."

After a while, Lacey nodded gently and replied, "Okay."

Thank god for everything! Lacey has finally agreed to it!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Zeke immediately gave it the gun to go home as soon as possible.

When they arrived at the residential area, Lacey had already fallen asleep.

As such, Zeke had no choice but to carry Lacey upstairs.

On their way upstairs, Zeke couldn't help but fantasize about her alluring body shape when her busty boobs pressed against his back.

However, as soon as he opened the door, he saw Daniel and Hannah in the living room. They hadn't gone to bed and were still busy arranging the medical reports for tomorrow morning.

When Zeke walked into the house, they immediately put down the documents and came up to him.

"Zeke, why are you so late? Hmm? Did Lacey drink a lot? Why did she drink so much?"

Zeke explained, "Dad, mom, Lacey has been too busy lately and is under a lot of stress. So, she drank a little to relax. Don't worry because she didn't drink too much. I think she'll be fine after getting some sleep."

Hannah nodded and said, "Okay. Put her in her room so that she can get some rest."

Zeke said, “Dad, mom, you should go to bed early too.”

How embarrassing will it be if you guys hear the noise later?

Without hesitation, both of them agreed to it.

The next moment, someone opened the door before he carried her to her room.

As Nancy walked into the house, she swung her leg and kicked her shoes to the corner of the wall. She then walked barefoot and sat on the couch.

After that, she yelled loudly, “Lacey, your sister is hurt badly. Come and comfort me.”

Zeke couldn’t help but frown.

When they were on the way up, he noticed someone was sobbing behind them. But he didn’t realize that it was Nancy.

Why does a girl as stubborn as her cry?

Meanwhile, Lacey became a little sober as soon as she saw Nancy.

After wriggling free from Zeke’s arms, she sat beside Nancy and said, “Nancy, why don’t you get some wine? You’ll feel better once you take it.”

Nancy looked at Lacey in disbelief and said,

“Lacey, you.. you drank? Why did you drink so much?”

“Lacey, did you guys walk ahead of me just now? Are you the couple who was drunk? Did you arrive here not long ago?”

Lacey nodded in response.

Upon seeing that, Nancy was exasperated and kicked Zeke with her long leg before she yelled at him. “Zeke Williams, you’re so crafty! Did you purposely get her drunk to do something with her later?”

As Nancy was a little pissed off, she unintentionally kicked Zeke on his private part.

Fortunately, it wasn’t painful for Zeke because she didn’t really kick hard.

Nevertheless, both Nancy and Zeke immediately blushed as they felt awkward.

Zeke tried to explain, “Don’t talk nonsense. Lacey wanted to drink and didn’t listen to me even after I tried to stop her from drinking. Please stop treating me like a villain.”

Nancy replied right after he finished, “That’s bullshit. Do you think I’m blind? When you went upstairs, I saw you touching Lacey everywhere.”

Since the two were about to start arguing, Hannah

tried to calm them down and interrupted. “Nancy, let’s not talk about Lacey for now. Why did you come here this late? And why did you say you’re hurt deeply?”

Nancy came unglued the moment Hannah mentioned it.

After a while, she replied, “It’s a long story. Michael Hinton began to make things difficult for me again recently. This time around, he even forced me to discuss a partnership with Reagan Pharmaceutical in Oakheart City. As you all know, before Reinz Pharmaceutical set up its branch in Rivermouth, Reagan Pharmaceutical was the largest pharmaceutical company here. On the other hand, the Hinton family is basically negligible because it only has a very small market share in the pharmaceutical industry. So, why would Reagan Pharmaceutical establish a partnership with a small company like ours?”

Nancy paused for a while and continued, “Despite the difficulties, I, as a professional and outstanding employee, successfully persuaded them to form a partnership. But when we were about to sign the contract, Reagan Pharmaceutical suddenly changed hands. They eventually canceled our partnership, and everything I did turned to dust. Hmmph! Why would the new boss come at this moment when we were about to sign the contract? Is he brainless?”

Meanwhile, Zeke's lips quirked when he thought to himself.*Well, Reagan Pharmaceutical was a company owned by Logan Hugh but it is now mine. The 'brainless boss' Nancy mentioned is me. You enjoy slandering and insulting me, but at the same time, you wish to form a partnership with me? You can dream on!"*

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Hannah heaved a sigh and replied, “The Hinton family has gone overboard. But Nancy, I still don’t get it. You contributed a lot to the Hinton family and brought in a lot of businesses. But why didn’t your grandpa give you a hand whenever Michael Hinton purposely made things difficult for you?”

Nancy said slowly, “It’s pretty obvious. He didn’t help me because I’m a woman. My grandpa still has the feudal mindset and thinks that women are destined to marry into another family. Only sons and grandsons are important because they will carry on the family legacy and name. As long as his eldest grandson Michael Hinton is happy, grandpa doesn’t care if I’m alive or dead. Speaking of which, I really admire Lacey.”

Lacey gave her a wry smile and said, “Why do you admire me? My grandpa is worse than yours. Do you still remember that my grandpa pushed my family to the wall several times?”

After Lacey finished, Nancy nodded and replied, “Now that you said it, I remember what happened during the death anniversary of your late grandma. Your grandpa even wanted to move your grandma’s tomb out of the family burial ground. Hmmph! I knew they would be out of their mind as they got older. Both the old men are jerks.”

Lacey echoed her, “That’s right. One day, the two old foxes will be shot dead by hunters.”

Nevertheless, Daniel was left speechless because

he didn't think it was right for the young to insult the elders.

At the very least, the young shouldn't curse the elders and call them names like foxes.

As such, Daniel advised them, "That's enough. Stop complaining. The young should never insult the elders."

After a while, Nancy said, "Fine. Let's not talk about them anymore, or else we'll get even more furious. By the way, Daniel, you're in the pharmaceutical industry as well. Do you happen to know the boss of Reagan Pharmaceutical? Can you introduce our family to them?"

Daniel answered, "I used to have some connections in Reagan Pharmaceutical. But they have a new boss now and I don't even know who he is. So, I don't think I can help you with that."

Since Daniel didn't know who the boss was, Nancy nodded and said, "Yup, the new boss is indeed a very mysterious character, and they haven't announced anything about him so far. Hmmph! I think the new boss did this purposely to keep a low profile for the time being as he intends to surprise everyone later. What a pretentious guy!"

Once Nancy finished, Lacey immediately added, "Well, I think the new boss didn't show up because he's too ugly and ashamed of himself."

Nancy couldn't help but giggle and said, "You are absolutely right! I have met many bosses of pharmaceutical companies. I'm telling you now that all of them have greasy faces and are as fat as pigs. So, I think the new boss must look like that too. That's why he is ashamed of himself and dare not show his face."

And now, Zeke was increasingly displeased.

Hey, that's too much! You guys insulted me and labeled me as a 'big and fat pig' and a 'pretentious guy'! I am not going to take this anymore so I must reveal my identity now.

Zeke heaved a sigh and said, "Well, I tried to blend in with all of you as an ordinary person. But I didn't expect you guys to insult me. Alright, that's enough. I have no choice but to tell you the truth. I'm actually the new boss of Reagan Pharmaceutical."

Everyone glanced at Zeke curiously at first but soon burst into laughter.

Hannah said, "Zeke, why do I feel that your words are somehow familiar? I think I have heard it from somewhere."

Daniel replied right away, "It's from a classic movie! Well, Zeke definitely acted better than the actor in the movie for I almost believe him."

After that, Lacey added, "Zeke, why have I not

realized this before but you're actually quite good at acting. The movie will be even more popular if you're the main actor. I'm sure you can be an A-lister among the actors!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Ha, hahaa, hahhahhaha!”

“Zeke Williams! Are you just trying to prove that your existence? You’re only humiliating yourself by exaggerating things!”

“A grown man going around doing nothing all day except bluffing your way through everything? Ha!”

“We’re talking business right now, and you’re nothing but a useless man dependent on your woman. So keep your mouth shut, and don’t disturb us.”

Zeke Williams was left speechless after being laughed at by Nancy.

Oh no! Look at the fiery temper of mine! Why do I suddenly have the very strong urge to slap her across the face?

But Nancy is Lacey’s cousin and a good friend so I shouldn’t hit her. Forget it!

I shouldn’t hit her!

Zeke pressed his anger down and turned to Daniel Hinton. “Dad, who’s in charge of the Pharmaceutical Department in our company right now?”

“Susan Raynor and I are overseeing it,” answered Daniel.

Zeke nodded and handed Reagan Pharmaceutical's transferal agreement to Daniel. "Dad, it looks like you and Susan will have to work overtime in the upcoming days. Let's merge Reagan Pharmaceutical into Linton Group."

Daniel froze. "What's this?"

He took the agreement and gave it a quick look. He became emotional and quickly read it over again carefully.

After a while, he looked up as he was shaking with excitement. "Zeke! You... you really did it?"

"Oh my goodness! You were being serious earlier! Wow! Zeke, we were the ones who were dumb for looking down on you."

"This is amazing! You're amazing!"

Nancy and Lacey gave each other a look.*What nonsense is he rambling on about?*

Lacey grabbed the agreement and studied it alongside Nancy.

A few moments later, Nancy exclaimed slack-jawed, "This... Is this the transferal agreement for Reagan Pharmaceutical?"

"How is this possible?"

"This is fake. This has to be fake. This useless

man has always been great at faking things.”

Her face was nearly plastered to the agreement, trying to find some kind of evidence to prove that it was fake.

Lacey looked at Zeke with shining bright eyes. “Zeke, is this agreement real?”

Zeke nodded. “Of course. I’ve been with you this whole time. Where would I have the time to go and draft a fake agreement?”

Daniel nodded in agreement. “The Zeke I know wouldn’t go make something like this up just to save face.”

“Zeke, how did you seal the deal with Reagan Pharmaceutical?”

Zeke shrugged. “Well, it’s nothing really.”

“Their major shareholder was originally Logan Hugh. When he planned to set Lacey up, I managed to see through his schemes, then conveniently got myself some dirt on him.”

“So in order to save his own skin, he gave Reagan Pharmaceutical to us.”

Daniel and Hannah immediately became worried. “Logan was going to set Lacey up again? Lacey, are you okay?”

“Don’t worry, Mom and Dad. As long as I’m with Lacey, she’ll be fine,” comforted Zeke.

“Plus, Logan’s schemes have all be uncovered, and he’s been caught. He’ll never be able to hurt Lacey again.”

The elderly couple finally breathed a sigh of relief.

Lacey gave a buzzed chortle. “Zeke, I suddenly realized a pattern.”

“Those who mess with me will usually have their assets end up in my hands eventually.”

“First, there was Jackson Hamilton’s Hamilton Construction, then the recent Whiteridge project, and now even Reagan Pharmaceutical.”

“My goodness! Now I kind of want the whole world to come and mess with me! That way, the whole world will end up in my hands!”

Again Zeke Williams was speechless.

Zeke tapped Lacey’s forehead exasperatedly. “You and your love for money! If that really happened, I would probably die first from worrying about you so much.”

Plus, if you wanted, I could just wave my hands and the whole of Eurasia would be yours. No messing with you is needed at all.

Nancy looked through the agreement over and over again, but couldn't find even one flaw on it.

To say her emotions right then were complicated was an understatement.

On one hand, she was glad because the boss of Reagan Pharmaceutical was now someone she knew well, so she would be able to seal any deal easily.

On the other hand, she couldn't stomach after knowing that the person who got Reagan Pharmaceutical was the very man she had always looked down on.

Nancy gathered her thoughts and turned to Zeke. "Zeke, since you're now the new boss of Reagan Pharmaceutical, let's strike while the iron's hot and sign the contract tonight."

"With us working together, we'll definitely carve an unassailable path in the pharmaceutical field."

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Zeke rolled his eyes at Nancy.

Are you serious?Are you actually that shameless?

Weren't you just saying that I was a fat pig who bluffed my way through everything? And now all of a sudden you want to work with me?

Ha! Wouldn't I be an idiot who was asking for it if I actually agreed?

He signed, "I'm sorry, we don't think we can work together."

"Why?"

"Why? You just insisted that I forged this agreement, and that I'm someone who bluffs my way through everything. I was, as you put it, 'humiliating myself by exaggerating things'."

"So since this agreement isn't real, how can I work with you?"

Nancy's face immediately flushed red.

She admitted her words earlier were a little overboard.

But even if they were, so what?I'm the freaking daughter of the Hinton family. So what if I said a few words towards that useless man?

Hmmph! He should feel honored to have even been

called names by me!

“Can you not be so full of yourself?” scoffed Nancy.

“Do you really think you are solely responsible for taking over Reagan Pharmaceutical? I’ll have you know, Lacey played a big part in all of this too.”

“If Logan Hugh didn’t try to mess with Lacey, then you never would’ve gotten the dirt on him, which means this is all thanks to her. So really, Reagan Pharmaceutical should go to Lacey.”

“As for you, you’re still the useless man who’s dependent on her to survive.”

“Lacey, ask for the agreement quickly. We’ll be undefeatable if we work together. And soon, we can enjoy all the gigolos we want.”

Lacey smacked Nancy’s bottom exasperatedly. “What are you blabbing about? Gigolos? Don’t you want your hero anymore?”

The mention of her hero made Nancy tense.

Her eyes swept over everyone threateningly. “I was just joking. I don’t even know what gigolos are.”

“If any of you spill a word of this to my hero, then I’ll make you all pay!”

“Especially you, Zeke! Make sure this goes with

you to the grave!”

Zeke looked at her pitifully.

I’m sorry, but your ‘hero’ just witnessed you drooling over gigolos.

Lacey returned to the matter at hand and looked at Zeke pleadingly. “Zeke, how about we work with Nancy?”

“If she doesn’t sign the contract, then who knows what the Hinton family will do to her.”

“And it’ll be a good thing too. Wouldn’t it be better if we kept everything among us?”

Zeke didn’t want to spend any more time on the matter. All he wanted to do right then was to ‘make’ a baby with Lacey.

Once she fully sobered up, his window of opportunity would be closed.

Zeke nodded. “Have you forgotten, Lacey? You’re the CEO of Linton Group, and I’m merely one of your salespeople. You can make the decision on whether you want to work with her.”

Lacey smiled, “I knew you were a good person, Zeke.”

Nancy jumped around in joy. “Yay, Lacey! Whoopee!”

“Thank you for your graciousness! I have nothing to give in return, so how about I give you myself instead?”

And with that, Nancy dragged Lacey into the bedroom to ‘give herself to her.’

Wait... Something doesn’t seem right...

Something is very, very not right! I finally managed to get some alcohol into Lacey and create an opportunity for us, and now Nancy is stealing my place?

You just wait, Nancy!

Meanwhile, in the office of the Secretary of the Municipal Political and Legal Committee, Harvey was getting angrier the more he thought about it. At the peak of his fury, he threw his cup down onto the floor.

The stainless steel mug hit the ground so hard it actually became deformed.

Harvey clenched his teeth. “Bloody Zeke Williams! How dare he ask me to apologize to him in public! Who gave him the balls to do that!”

“Just wait! I’m going to make sure he pays a very, very steep price for everything!”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Right then, someone knocked on the door.

Harvey answered flatly, “Come in.”

A man wearing a suit walked in.

He noticed the stainless steel cup on the floor and teased, “Oh dear. Who pissed our dear Mr. Hoffman off?”

Seeing the guest, Harvey immediately stood up and became very respectful.

The man who walked in was non-other than Wilson Wood, the municipal secretary, and a position higher than that of his own.

As they say, it was all about the ranks. And so whenever Harvey Hoffman saw Wilson Wood, he would always have to be very respectful and courteous, lest he accidentally got on his bad side.

However, the two were mere acquaintances and had never spoken more than ten sentences to each other. So Wilson’s sudden appearance got Harvey really curious.

He cleared his thoughts and gave Wilson a smile. “Mr. Wood, what a surprise. Please have a seat.”

“Look at me, not even able to hold a cup properly in my old age. I’ll get my secretary in to clean it up right away.”

Wilson only grinned in response.

Harvey had his secretary come in to clean up his mess, then prepare two cups of tea for them. He personally served a cup to Wilson. “Mr. Wood, please have a cup of tea.”

Wilson took a sip, then quipped airily. “Mr. Hoffman, all the troubles here are pissing of the boss.”

“The boss?” A chill ran down Harvey’s spine. “Mr. Wood, did I mishear you? Did you say...the boss?”

“You heard correct. I just said ‘the boss.’“

Harvey’s expression immediately turned grave, and he hurriedly ran to shut all the windows.

He never expected him and Wilson to have the same boss, or that they belonged to the same line.

Harvey’s position was too low, so he didn’t have the clearance to know much about those in the line. Previously, he had only known that there were Hades and Logan Hugh in this particular line.

And now it turned out, Wilson Wood was part of this line too!

This is great! With another power player involved, let’s see how Zeke Williams can get away from us!

Harvey hurriedly spoke up, “Mr. Wood, please help

me tell the boss to not be angry. I'll be sure to find a way to kill Zeke."

The scorn was evident in Wilson's eyes. "Do you think you can kill Zeke alone? I think you are overestimating yourself."

"That man is the ultimate pot-stirrer."

"He caused so much chaos in the Rivermouth underground scene, and now the boss has lost all control over it."

"And because of him, Logan Hugh is now in jail and doesn't have long to live."

"Even the Necromancer Assassin Organization is keeping their distance from the boss."

"All of this is a clearly a provocation towards the boss. And he's very angry."

"The Rivermouth situation has gotten totally out of control, and you're incapable of cleaning it up."

Harvey spoke up carefully. "Then... What are the boss' wishes, Mr. Wood?"

Wilson answered, "The boss will send people over from Eastend to take care of the mess and regain control of the underworld forces and the Assassin Organization."

"As for you, the most important thing to do now is

to keep your hold on Reagan Pharmaceutical."

"That company holds a lot of the boss' secrets. It must never fall into the hands of Zeke Williams."

Harvey nodded immediately. "Don't worry, Mr. Wood. I can't make promises about anything else, but holding on to one pharmaceutical company is still easily doable."

"Good. Don't let us down," answered Wilson.

"You can come to me any time if you need any help."

Harvey was thrilled. He had been waiting to hear just that. "Thank you for your help, Mr. Wood."

Wilson soon left, leaving Harvey alone in his office.

He looked out his window and a wicked smile broke across his face.

Let's see if you can still get away from me this time, Zeke!

You made such a ruckus in Rivermouth, and now the boss has got his eye on you.

He's sending people from Eastend to take care of you, and now even the municipal secretary of Oakheart City is in my corner. With people coming at you from all corners, I really doubt you'll be able to get away again even if you were powerful!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The next day, Lacey headed to Linton Group early in the morning.

She was in charge of the livelihoods of over a thousand employees in the company, and it was huge pressure on her.

On the other hand, Nancy and Daniel Hinton went to see Susan Raynor and discuss merging Reagan Pharmaceutical into Linton Group. At the same time, they broach the matter of working together with the Hintons.

As for Hannah Lawson, she was off taking her mother out for some fresh air. The elderly woman had been bored out of her mind from being cooped up and had been yearning to go out for quite some time.

And thus the job of sending Sharon to kindergarten naturally fell on Zeke.

On the way, Sharon fished out an origami paper crane and gave it to Zeke. “Daddy, this is a present for you.”

The roughly-folded paper crane barely resembled a crane and was about the size of a hand, with the words ‘I love you, Daddy’ written on it.

It was simple but very sweet.

Zeke took the crane in his hand, and he felt all warm and fuzzy inside. “Thank you, Sharon. Why

did you suddenly want to give Daddy a present?”

Sharon titled her head and looked at him. “Today is Father’s Day. Happy Father’s Day!”

Zeke ruffled Sharon’s head. “Wow... Sharon knows all about Father’s Day now. Thank you, Sharon.”

He then noticed that she was in low spirits. “Sharon, you don’t look very happy.”

“Daddy, I miss Papa Hudson. He said he’d come to see me, but it’s been so long and he hasn’t done it yet.”

Zeke comforted her. “Don’t worry, your Papa Hudson will be back soon. As long as you behave, I can promise that you’ll see him before the summer holidays. Then, we’ll all live together, okay?”

Sharon was very excited when she heard that. “Yes! Then I will have two daddies! Yay!”

After dropping Sharon off at kindergarten, Zeke immediately took his phone out and called Cygnus Room, the highest ranking military-run medical facility in Eurasia. It was one of the country’s ‘SSS’ secrets, and only those with a colonel rank were allowed to undergo treatment there.

Zeke had used his own abilities to get Hudson admitted for treatment on his leg.

An elderly-sounding voice soon answered the call. “Who’s this?”

“It’s me, Zeke Williams.”

The person on the other end perked up immediately and took on a more respectful tone. “Please hold on, Great Marshal. I’ll pass your call over.”

“There’s no need. I just wanted to ask about Hudson.”

“Great Marshal, his leg has been in that state for too long. His bones and muscles have all atrophied and died, so traditional treatments aren’t working at all.”

“We’re now trying some cutting-edge technology where we inject collagen to repair the damaged muscle first, then implant some nanotech onto his bones.”

“If the surgery is a success, his legs will become unimaginably strong to even kill a bear with just a kick.”

Zeke inhaled sharply at this piece of information.

Strong enough to kill a bear with just a kick?

Not even Sole Wolf or Lone Wolf has the strength to be able to do that.

But of course, that is still not quite comparable to me.

Ha, that punk Hudson! Guess there is still a silver lining after all!

And if he returns as a healthy man, then I'll have another killing machine on my hands.

Zeke chuckled. "Good work. You haven't disappointed me."

The voice on the other end trembled with emotion. "Thank you for the compliment, Great Marshal!"

It was always the biggest honor for them to receive praises from the Great Marshal.

After hanging up the call, Zeke suddenly remembered the entertainment company Logan had 'gifted' him the day before.

With Lacey and everyone else busy, he decided to take charge of the company personally.

He went on the internet to do a quick search, and found that the company was called 'Nutel Entertainment.' It had a registered capital of fifty million and was considered average in scale.

The office wasn't too far away from Linton Group, so Zeke had decided to drive over right then.

Right after he got off the freeway, he suddenly

noticed a familiar figure — The aloof and chic Sharon Edward.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Right at that moment, Sharon Edward was being halted by traffic police, and it appeared that she was in an argument with them.

Zeke chuckled to himself. “She didn’t break any traffic laws again, did she? These female drivers...”

By then, Sharon had also noticed Zeke too.

She ignored the traffics cops and darted out to see him. “Mr. Williams, you’re here just in time!”

“Could you do me a favor and get my driving license back?” she said in her usual expressionless and aloof self.

Zeke couldn’t help but let out a chuckle. “I say, Ms. Edward. Shouldn’t you look a little more sincere when you’re asking for a favor?”

“You look like you’re giving me an order right now.”

Sharon hesitated and squeezed out a tight smile. “Mr. Williams, can you please help me? I’m in a rush...”

Zeke waved his hands dismissively at her. “Just forget it. Please don’t smile. You look worse when you smile. What happened this time?”

“I... went over the speed limit.”

“So you sped? Then just pay the fine. You’re the president of a company, I’m sure you don’t mind a

little fine."

Sharon looked at him sheepishly. "I went over the speed limit by too much, so they want to fine me one thousand. I... I don't have that much money on me."

He knew Sharon's entertainment company wasn't doing well, but he hadn't expected her to not be able to even fish out one thousand.

That was practically the same as being bankrupt!

Sharon could see Zeke's bewilderment, so she gave a little sigh and explained, "For some reason, all the employees resigned today."

"The little bit of funds we could touch were all used on their salaries and other allowances, so I only have a few hundred left on me now."

Zeke sighed.*This is literally a princess to pauper story.*

"Even if I helped you pay the fine, your company would still be in trouble. What are you going to do about that in the future?"

Sharon answered, "Do you know Nutel Entertainment? They've been owing me money for the past two-three months."

"I'm on the way there now. If I can get my money back, then it'll be enough for my company to rise

from the ashes.”

Nutel Entertainment?

Isn’t that mine?

“Alright, let’s go. I’ll go with you to get your money.”

“You?” Sharon exclaimed surprised. “That’s not necessary. I don’t want to get you in trouble.”

“Get me in trouble? What do you mean?”

Sharon took a deep breath. “I’ll be honest with you.”

“The director of Nutel Entertainment gave me a call earlier and told me that their company had a new boss. This new boss is going to make an appearance today and they want to give him a grand welcome.”

“It’s likely not going to bode well with me going to ask for my owed money on the day they get a new boss. I might even offend a few people along the way.”

“But the director told me that as long as I make this new boss happy, I’ll be able to get my money back today itself.”

“The director’s intentions are very obvious. He wants me to entertain this new boss.”

“So if I bring a man with me, it will definitely piss them off. Then, not only will I not get my money back, but you might get in trouble too.”

Zeke furrowed his eyebrows tightly together.

I am this new boss, so why didn’t I hear anything about a grand welcoming? And they have even arranged for this very aloof Sharon to entertain me?

Hmm... Looks like this company has some shady sides to it.

But now, there’s even more reason for me to go. At the very least I need to get rid of a few rotten apples.

Zeke asked, “So you’re willing to compromise to get your money? You’re ready to have drinks with this new boss and entertain him?”

Sharon shook her head. “Me? Compromising for lousy money? Of course not!”

“I’ve thought things through. I’ll toast him once out of courtesy. If they want to force me to drink more, then I’ll chew their heads off, even if that means I don’t get my money and my company goes bankrupt.”

“Don’t worry. I doubt things will get to that stage. Maybe this new boss will be an upright person, and he’ll take the initiative to pay off his debts to you,” assured Zeke.

Sharon smiled bitterly. “You must be dreaming then.”

“The entertainment business is very shady. All the bosses in this industry are perverts, and the only thing they have on their minds is their own pleasures. There’s not one good person among them.”

“Especially this new boss at Nutel Entertainment. I’ve heard from others that he’s a complete slime bag. He’s fat, ugly, and has a huge, flat nose...”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Sharon naturally didn't know who was the new boss of Nutel Entertainment. She just made up all those descriptions just to insult him.

Who asked him to owe her all that money?

Zeke Williams was speechless when he heard that.

Now, I have to go with her so I can prove my innocence.

Zeke's expression darkened a little. "Let's go. Lead the way."

Sharon was taken aback. "You still want to go? I've also heard that he has venereal diseases. Aren't you afraid you'll get infected?"

It's getting more and more outrageous!

Zeke insisted on tagging along so Sharon had no choice but to show him the way.

But before they left, Zeke paid off Sharon's fine for her.

The two of them drove in their respective cars, with Zeke following her car.

That was when he realized how terrible Sharon's driving skills were. She kept swerving between lanes, and rather than staying in the middle of one lane, she would be driving on the dashed lines in

between the lanes.

Zeke had to caution her. “Ms. Edward, you should be more careful when driving, stay in between the lines of the lanes.”

“So what if I do drive on the lines? It’s not like I’ll break them.”

‘It’s not like I’ll break them’...?

Wow. Okay. I’ll just pretend I didn’t say anything.

On his way there, Zeke suddenly received a call from an unknown number.

He answered it and heard a very polite voice on the other end.

“Are you Mr. Williams?”

“Yes, I am.”

“Hello, Mr. Williams. I’m the director of Nutel Entertainment, Mr. Terence.”

“Will you be coming into Nutel Entertainment today? I’ve prepared a welcoming feast for you, so it would be an honor if you could come.”

“Yes, I’ll go.”

“That’s great! Oh, Mr. Williams. We’ve also prepared a little surprise for you.”

Zeke smiled.

Of course, he knew what the little surprise was.

Sharon Edward.

“I’m looking forward to it.”

After hanging up the call, Zeke couldn’t help but scoff. “First of all, brown-nosers like Mr. Terence need to go.”

Half an hour later, they finally arrived at their destination, Royal Spa Hotel.

The hotel was doing very well. So even though it wasn’t peak hour, there were still so many cars around that it was hard to find parking.

Sharon was lucky enough to spot a car leaving right as she arrived, and she quickly swerved into the spot.

However, Zeke was not so lucky. He could only head further inside to find an empty parking spot.

His patience was finally awarded when he found a space in a far corner.

He pulled in front of the parking space, preparing to reverse into it.

However, at that very moment, a Benz sped over and stole the spot right under his nose.

Naturally, Zeke was very unhappy with this sudden turn of events. He rolled down his window and looked to the other driver. “Excuse me, have you heard of first come first serve?”

The door of the Benz opened. An overweight man stepped out, followed by a few young, pretty ladies.

The whole bunch of them walked off right after getting out of the car, not even sparing one glance at Zeke.

Zeke got out of his car too. “Hey, I’m talking to you. Did you not hear me?”

The overweight man glared at him impatiently. “Just let it go, dude. Why are you making such a fuss when you’re only driving a Santana? Don’t you feel embarrassed for yourself?”

“Heck, the parking fees here are more expensive than that crappy Santana of yours. You’re better off going outside and looking for free parking.”

The young ladies around him joined in with mocking laughter.

Zeke scoffed. “So you’re saying you don’t plan to move your car? That’s fine. I’ll just have to move it for you then.”

The overweight man’s face was filled with annoyance. “Damn it! If I weren’t worried about

being late for my meeting with a VIP, I would definitely get some of my men here to teach you a lesson right now!”

He took out five hundred from his wallet and callously threw it on the ground. “Here! Go find yourself an empty space, and stop bugging me!”

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

The ladies with him all opened their eyes wide when they saw the money on the ground.

“You are so gracious for sparing so much money for a beggar, Mr. Terence!”

“Mr. Terence, you’ve given too much. One hundred will be enough to send him on his way. Giving him too much will only make him want to push his luck more.”

“If I had a say, I wouldn’t have given him any money at all. I’ve seen plenty of people like him. Trash who go around running scams on unsuspecting drivers.”

Mr. Terence was very pleased to hear all the comments and support from the pretty ladies.

He laughed arrogantly. “Don’t worry ladies. It’s only five hundred. That’s nothing to me.”

“Later if you all behave well in front of the new boss, then you’ll all get ten thousand each from me as a reward.”

“And of course, if you manage to catch the new boss’ eye, then it won’t just be money. It’ll be... haha. You all know what I’m talking about.”

All the ladies immediately turned their heads away with a shy look on their faces.

That was when Zeke suddenly thought of

something and froze on the spot. “Mr. Terence? As in the Director of Nutel Entertainment?”

Mr. Terence was rather surprised. “I didn’t think you’d have heard of me before. But since you have, aren’t you going to scram now?”

Zeke laughed. “ Mr. Terence... so what they say about you is true.”

“What do you mean?” Mr. Terence looked at Zeke confused.

Right then, Sharon made her way to the scene.

When she noticed Mr. Terence, she pushed down her feelings of disgust and greeted him ‘enthusiastically.’ “Mr. Terence, what a coincidence. I have just arrived too.”

Mr. Terence’s eyes immediately clouded over with lust the moment he saw Sharon. He couldn’t control his beady little eyes from starring at her long, smooth legs.

He took a hold of Sharon’s hands in a very inappropriate manner and said, “That’s right, Ms. Edward. It’s like it was meant to be. And people like us are meant to have a drink together later.”

Sharon felt even more disgusted with the way Mr. Terence was touching her hands.

She took a deep breath and pulled her hands away

from him. “I have a low tolerance for alcohol, so I ask for your understanding to excuse me from drinking later, Mr. Terence.”

Seeing Mr. Terence being so enthusiastic towards Sharon made the young ladies around him very jealous. They stared at her with hostility oozing out of their eyes.

“Let’s go, Ms. Edward. Let’s talk inside, I’ve already booked a private room for us.”

That’s when Sharon noticed Zeke was close by too. She yelled out to him, “Mr. Williams, you still haven’t found a parking space?”

“Ms. Edward, do you know this man?” asked a surprised Mr. Terence.

Sharon nodded. “Yes, he’s with me.”

“Really?” Mr. Terence did not look happy when he heard that.

He had intended to coerce Sharon into sleeping with him that day, but with her male partner around, it would be difficult for him to implement his plan.

“Ms. Edward, can I ask what your relationship is with this man?” asked Mr. Terence.

Sharon had yet to answer when the young ladies jumped in.

“I bet he’s the security at Ms. Edward’s company.”

“Bosses drive Benz, girlfriends drive sport cars, rich kids drive SUVs, and only security guards like driving Santana.”

Pfft!

A laugh escaped from Mr. Terence’s lips. “So he’s a security guard at Ms. Edward’s company, huh?”

“It looks like Ms. Edward’s company pays well for him to be able to afford a second-hand Santana.”

“I’ll have you know, the security guards at my house can only afford motorcycles.”

Sharon quickly explained, “Mr. Terence, you’ve misunderstood. He’s not...”

Mr. Terence waved his hands dismissively. “That’s enough, you don’t need to say anything more. Since he came with you, he can join us for lunch.”

“Let’s go,” said Mr. Terence as he reached for Sharon’s hand again.

But she reacted quickly enough and swiftly side-stepped him.

Seeing that Mr. Terence was about to walk away, Zeke spoke up again. “I’ll ask you one last time. Are you going to move your car or not?”

Mr. Terence had had enough and his temper flared. “I’m not! Run into it with that crappy Santana of yours if you dare!”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Zeke sighed. “Very well.”

The lot of them naturally assumed Zeke was finally admitting defeat, so their laughter and jeers only became louder as they walked into the hotel together.

Sharon didn’t follow them. She waited to go in with Zeke.

Zeke got back into his car and parked it as close to the side as possible to avoid obstructing the traffic. Then, he placed a call to Darren Collins.

“Darren, where are you now?”

“Mr. Williams, I’m at the Riverdale District taking care of the underworld forces.”

Zeke frowned. “They’re still not completely taken care of yet?”

Darren chuckled exasperatedly. “Mr. Williams, the underworld forces in Riverdale is much larger than that in Oakheart City. It’ll take us at least ten to fourteen days to take care of everything. The problem is there are too many parties involved here.”

Zeke nodded to himself. “Alright, then you put more effort into it then. Also, who’s keeping watch over the underworld forces over here at Oakheart City?”

“It’s T-Rex,” answered Darren.

“Alright, have him come to the Royal Spa Hotel. I need him to clear a parking spot for me.”

He gave a few more instructions to Darren before hanging up the phone.

Immediately, another call came in.

It was from none other than Mr. Terence.

Zeke answered the call and heard Mr. Terence’s weaselly voice. “Mr. Williams, where are you now? I’m already at the Royal Spa Hotel. Do you need me to have someone pick you up?”

Zeke gave it a thought, then answered, “I’ve suddenly run into a little something, so I’ll be there in about an hour.”

“That’s fine, Mr. Williams. We’ll be happy to wait here for you,” answered Mr. Terence cajolingly.

Zeke hung up the phone before stepping out of the car.

Sharon hurried over while she looked at him worriedly. “Mr. Williams, you’ve seen what kind of person Mr. Terence is. It’s not too late for you to just go away. I know Mr. Terence has friends that are part of some gangs. I’m worried that you’ll get in trouble if he tries to be funny later.”

Zeke chuckled. “Don’t worry, I know what I’m doing.”

Sharon sighed in defeat. “Very well then.”

“But Mr. Williams, can you please do me a favor? Whatever he does later, please try to hold it in. Just avoid getting into any conflict with him. If I can’t get my money back, then my company really will go into bankruptcy.”

Zeke assured her, “Don’t worry. I’ll make sure that you get your money back. Come on, let’s go in.”

Sharon stared anxiously at Zeke as he walked off.*Did I make the wrong choice on allowing him to come along?*

Mr. Terence led the five young ladies into a private room where four other men were already waiting.

Seeing these pretty young ladies, the men’s eyes all lit up with hunger and lust, and their eyes blatantly ran up and down their bodies.

“Come, let me introduce you all,” chortled Mr. Terence.

“Girls, these four men are close buddies of mine. They’re all involved with gangs, so if anyone bullies you in the future, feel free to ask them to stand up for you.”

“These five pretty girls are the new interns at my

company. I brought them with me this time so they can experience the real world a little better."

"Now that we're all friends, feel free to let loose a little. Come on, take your seats."

With that, Mr. Terence put his arm around one of the ladies and sat down.

The four men wanted to follow suit and went towards the remaining four girls.

The girls immediately tensed up and resisted, not wanting the men to touch them.

Mr. Terence was immediately displeased with their behavior. "You all came out to have fun so why are you being so uptight? Remember, those who do well will get a little reward from me."

"And if you don't intend to turn your internship into a permanent position, then you're free to leave now too."

Hearing Mr. Terence's bribes and threats, the girls had no choice but to comply and allow the men to have their way with them.

One of the girls even enthusiastically draped herself onto one of the men in hopes to get the reward.


Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.


Wait! I Have Something to Say!


Send a Gift to the Writer!

The atmosphere in the room was lively.

Right now, the men couldn't wait for this banquet to end.

If there weren't any mishaps, after the banquet, there would be an orgy party in one of the hotel rooms.

A man with a classic crew-cut suddenly asked, "Bro, didn't you say there will be a hottie coming today? Why isn't she here yet?"

At the mention of Sharon, Mr. Terence's expression turned sour. "Damn it. How dare that wretch bring a date with her. She really doesn't know her place."

The four men's expression gradually darkened.

Crew-cut said in a vicious tone, "Mr. Terence, should we rough him up a little?"

"How dare he come after your woman? He must have a death wish."

Mr. Terence wore a frosty smile. "You read my mind."

"I called the new boss just now and he said that he'll only be here after an hour."

"Before then, help me get Sharon's date drunk. It's even better if he passes out."

“Then, strip him naked and throw him onto the streets. That motherf**ker even grabbed my parking space earlier. I’ll make him pay.”

The four men cackled with laughter. “No problem.”

Mr. Terence continued speaking, “Boys, I made arrangements for the boss to have that woman, so all of you should keep your hands to yourselves for the time being. You boys can have all the fun you want with these girls first.”

“It’s no big deal. I’ll just invite her out when an opportunity arises, then we can properly enjoy her.”

They bellowed with laughter.

Before long, Sharon and Zeke entered.

The moment those few men laid eyes on Sharon, they couldn’t tear their gazes away from her.

She’s literally an angel sent from heaven.

This woman completely outshined the other girls at the banquet, be it in terms of appearance or figure.

She emanated an air of elegance that made everything about them pale in comparison.

In their eyes, as soon as she walked in, the other girls were reduced to mere props.

She was an absolute stunner.

Crew-Cut was practically drooling all over her.

Being stared at with such lecherous gazes, Sharon's nerves frayed even more.

Her voice trembled a little when she spoke, "Good evening, my name is Sharon Edward. It's nice to meet you."

"How nice?" Crew-Cut teased.

Sharon was tongue-tied and felt embarrassed.

The men burst out laughing in an insolent manner.

Zeke patted Sharon, who was at a complete loss, then took her hand and guided her to take a seat.

This greatly upset Mr. Terence.

Damn it. I haven't even touched her yet. What right do you have to hold her hand?

He signaled Crew-Cut with a look.

Crew-Cut immediately understood. He patted the bum of the pretty woman next to him and said, "Love, why don't you pour some wine for me and my buddy over there, hmm?"

The girl hurriedly got to her feet and poured some wine for him and Zeke.

Crew-Cut looked at Zeke with a smile. “You look very familiar. I feel like we’ve met somewhere before. Let’s drink to that, shall we?”

Crew-Cut wasn’t saying it as a conversation starter, he really thought that Zeke looked familiar.

However, he couldn’t recall where and when exactly he had seen Zeke before.

Zeke glanced at Crew-Cut and said, “Familiar? What industry are you in?”

“I’m in a gang. I do whatever it takes to make ends meet.” He proudly answered.

Suddenly, realization dawned on Zeke.*No wonder you think I look familiar.*

The entire Oakheart City, and even the whole of Rivermouth’s underground world belong to me. Which means that technically, you answer to me. So, of course you’d think I look familiar.

A look of displeasure took over Mr. Terence’s features. “Zeke, my buddies have already picked up their drinks. Isn’t it a bit rude of you to just sit there and watch?”

Zeke instantly grasped their intentions.

They were trying to get him dead-drunk, lest he got in their way and messed up their plans.

Very well. Since you lot have chosen to be ruthless, don't blame me for giving it back tenfold.

He picked up his drink, more than ready to beat them at their own game.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Crew-Cut smiled and tossed back his drink, polishing off two to three glasses of wine with ease. “Haha. Good stuff. Good stuff.”

The girl gazed at him with admiration shining in her eyes. “Wow, you’re such a good drinker.”

He erupted with laughter. “This is nothing. I’m in a good mood today, so I’ll drink at least eight to ten glasses.”

At that, everyone else shifted their gazes to rest on Zeke.

Zeke looked at Crew-Cut’s empty glass and said, “Are you sure you want to drink that much?”

“Of course. Don’t tell me you’re such a bad drinker that you can’t even have a few harmless drinks, buddy.” Crew-Cut replied.

“Sure, let’s do it.” Zeke said.

He tossed back his drink, finishing every last drop of it.

The girl refilled their glasses with wine again.

Zeke didn’t even have time to catch his breath when another man with a scar across his face held up his glass. “This is one of the best wines in the world. Seeing you two drink it makes me crave for a taste too. Let’s have a toast, brother!”

He downed his drink without waiting for a response. “This toast is for you.”

Zeke calmly picked up his glass and drank it in one go.

Sharon sighed helplessly in her heart.

This silly man is really going to continue drinking? Can’t he see what they’re trying to do?

In a blink of an eye, he had downed six glasses of wine already. No matter how high his tolerance was, he couldn’t hold on for much longer.

Sharon hurriedly poured Zeke a glass of water. “Here, drink some water, Mr. Williams.”

Zeke smiled. “Thank you.”

He took a sip of his water, but before he could place his cup down, another man also raised his glass. “Buddy, I don’t believe in chances, but in fate. My two brothers have already drank to you, so you have to give me the same honor too. I’ll toast to you.”

He picked up his glass and finished every drop of wine under everyone’s gazes.

Then, he looked at Zeke tauntingly.

Zeke instinctively reached out to pour himself a drink.

Sharon anxiously said, “Mr. Williams, don’t forget that you have a weak stomach. If you keep drinking like this, it might cause gastrointestinal bleeding...”

Mr. Terence was immediately disgruntled. “Ms. Edward, the men are drinking, so don’t interfere. Do you still want that money or not?”

“Well...” Sharon was put in a difficult spot.

She couldn’t sacrifice Zeke’s health for her own interests.

She decided to stand her ground, but didn’t expect that Zeke would pour himself a drink and finish it in one shot before she could.

Sharon shook her head in disappointment.

Within such a short period of time, he had already drank almost a bottle of wine.

He was already teetering on the edge, so she could forget about getting his help.

Soon, all five men offered a toast to Zeke.

Zeke had drank a bottle and a half now.

The men gloated at Zeke, waiting for him to collapse.

No matter how high one’s tolerance was, that

amount of wine was equivalent to a game over.

A few girls sent him contemptuous looks. They looked down on men like him the most.

He agreed just because others wanted a toast. He didn't know how to refuse and was played the fool by others. He's obviously a sheltered and useless bumpkin who didn't know the ins and outs of society.

As expected, it didn't take long for Zeke's body to sway a little.

Sharon couldn't sit by and watch any longer. "Mr. Williams, I think you have a stomach ailment. Why don't I send you back first?"

Mr. Terence breathed a sigh of relief at the thought of finally being able to get rid of this guy.

He quickly added, "Don't force yourself to hold on if you can't. I think it's better for you to go home now."

However, Zeke waved his hand and replied, "No, they toasted their drinks to me. At the very least, I have to give back a toast. It's the most basic etiquette."

The girls were rendered speechless.

They couldn't help but think that the guy was a fool.

Didn't he know his own level of alcohol tolerance? Yet, he still wanted to put on a show in the state he's in.

How could an incapable egomania such as him be worthy to share their table?

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Mr. Terence was delighted when he heard what Zeke said.

If he gives another round of toasts, he'd come to a total of at least three bottles.

That amount of alcohol can probably set his insides on fire.

It's better if this guy just dies.

Mr. Terence's gave a hearty laugh. "Wonderful! I like your attitude. Alright. Since you insist, we will respect that.

Mr. Terence personally poured all of them a glass each.

Sharon quickly stopped Mr. Terence.

"That's enough. You don't need to pour him another glass." There was a bite in her tone.

"Zeke, don't you know your own limits? Will you only stop when something goes terribly wrong? Even if you don't care about what happens to yourself, you still need to think about us. If something happens to you, we're the ones that need to take responsibility."

Crew-Cut and the others instantly felt displeased.

"Ms. Edward, what do you mean by that?"

“Aren’t you looking down on us by stopping our buddy from giving us a toast?”

“Since you don’t want him to drink, you should drink in his stead then.”

Sharon was going to say something when Zeke picked up his glass and gulped its contents in one go. “Now that’s what I call a quality wine!”

Sharon plopped back down to her seat and gritted through her teeth, “You’re a gone case.”

Mr. Terence laughed and finished his own glass of wine.

Zeke toasted a glass to each of the remaining four men.

Mr. Terence and the others had drank six glasses each, but Zeke had drank five times the amount!

Even if that amount didn’t kill him, it would burn a hole through his stomach.

Sure enough, not only did Zeke struggle to stay upright in his seat, but his features had also contorted in pain.

He was probably having a gastritis attack.

“Are you finally done? I’ll take you to the hospital now.” Sharon said.

Obviously, Mr. Terrence would never allow Sharon to leave.

He quickly signaled Crew-Cut with his eyes.

Crew-Cut got his message and quickly stood up. “Ms. Edward, a woman of your slim figure surely can’t carry a fully grown man.”

“Tell you what. Why don’t you stay here, and I’ll bring Mr. Williams to the hospital instead.”

How can I feel at ease handing Zeke over to him?

Not to mention Zeke even had a minor conflict with Mr. Terence earlier, so it would be a miracle if Mr. Terence doesn’t use this opportunity to teach him a lesson.

She hastily answered, “I don’t want to trouble any of you. I’ll be fine on my own.”

Mr. Terence sneered. “Ms. Edward, the moment you step beyond these doors, you can kiss your money goodbye.”

Sharon was caught in a dilemma.

She looked at Mr. Terrence, then at Zeke. In the end, she clenched her jaw and steeled her resolve. “Mr. Williams, I’ll take you to the hospital now.”

In the end, she chose Zeke over the money.

However, Zeke suddenly waved his hand and said, “Wait. I can’t leave just yet.”

Sharon couldn’t take it anymore and snapped at him, “Zeke Williams, what more do you want? Do you know what you’ve cost me today?”

Based on the current situation, she was a hundred percent certain that she wouldn’t be able to settle the debt. The entertainment company was doomed to declare bankruptcy and liquidate all its assets.

And it was all because of this guy who had a talent for screwing things up!

Zeke raised his head and stared straight at Mr. Terence. “Mr. Terrence, let’s not bully a girl, eh? Why don’t I toast a few more glasses to you and your buddies, and in return, you give Ms. Edward what she came here for, yes?”

Sharon’s whole body trembled as she stared at Zeke. Pressure built behind her nose and her chest felt a little stuffy.

Even now, he was still thinking on her behalf, and was willing to continue drinking at the expense of his own health.

When he was downing all those drinks earlier, he must have been working his way into making sure she received the money.

It would be a lie if she said she wasn't moved by a man who sacrificed so much and was ready to drink himself to death, all for her sake.

She turned her head and wiped away the tears from the corner of her eyes.

Her heart that was cold and akin to a thousand-year-old iceberg finally melted a little.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

However, what she didn't know was that she was overthinking it.

The reason Zeke wanted to drink a few more glasses was simply because he liked how the wine tasted.

Although the wine in the army was good, it was too strong and had little to no market value.

This exquisite bottle of aged wine was the real deal.

Helping her out was just an excuse for him to drink.

Mr. Terence and the others were filled with anticipation.

At the rate he was downing drinks, they wouldn't need to send him to the hospital anymore, but instead straight to the crematorium.

Haha. We'll make him drink until he drops dead.

Mr. Terence gladly agreed. "No problem. How do you want to do this? If you drink any less than what I deem passable, I won't give Ms. Edwards the settlement."

"I won't waste time toasting to each of you one by one. I will down five glasses in a row, and you guys down three each. What do you say?" Zeke said.

“Deal. Haha.” Mr. Terence laughed gleefully.

Levi drank five more glasses, bringing the total amount to four and a half bottles.

Drinking so much in such a short time was literally a death sentence.

Sharon’s complexion paled a few shades. “Zeke, I appreciate your kindness, but you should really stop drinking... I don’t want the settlement anymore.”

Zeke smiled lightly and said, “It’s a pity to let such good wine go to waste. Come, let’s toast!”

The girls immediately filled their glasses to the brim. The six men polished off their drinks one after another.

Sharon’s heartbeat sped up all throughout the process and she clutched tightly onto Zeke’s shirt.

She was worried that Zeke would fall off his seat at any moment.

She made up her mind to immediately rush Zeke to the hospital once this was over. She didn’t want the settlement money anymore.

If she delayed sending him to the hospital any longer, he would be drinking to his own demise.

Soon, they were done drinking.

Fortunately, Zeke hadn't collapsed yet.

Mr. Terence and the lot had drank more than what they were usually accustomed to.

One bottle was their usual limit, but now, they had drank a bottle and a half, not to mention doing so within such a short span of time. Thus, they were clearly beginning to feel tipsy. They could barely stay upright in their seats as they swayed side to side with all the wine churning in their stomachs.

However, they still tried to push through the haze and focus on Zeke, waiting to see him make a laughing stock out of himself.

Even if he didn't collapse on the spot, he'd definitely vomit blood.

But they were all dumbfounded when they saw Zeke's condition.

At this moment, he was much more sober than before. He lounged in his seat, looking completely calm and composed. There was even a hint of enjoyment on his face when he said, "That's seriously some quality wine."

What in the world!

Mr. Terence's jaw was hanging off its hinges, and the other four men weren't faring any better.

Sharon rubbed her eyes, seriously thinking that

she was hallucinating.

The five young girls at the table also had looks of admiration on their faces.

This man's alcohol tolerance is no joke.

It turned out that he wasn't a bumpkin who indulged in alcohol the second he got the chance, but instead, he was bidding his time, waiting for the right moment to show his hand.

He was obviously putting on a show when he swayed in his seat earlier.

He was the one who made a fool out of Mr. Terence in the end, not the other way round.

Zeke looked at Mr. Terence with a slight smile. "Mr. Terrence, a real man always keeps his word. So, I urge you to settle the balance now."

Mr. Terence cursed in his heart when he realized that he was played the fool.

He glared fiercely at Zeke. "We'll talk about it later!"

Then, he stood and prepared to leave.

He couldn't suppress the nauseous feeling any longer and had to head to the toilet to empty out his guts.

However, Zeke halted him. “Stay right there. Mr. Terence, are you planning to make a run for it?”

Mr. Terence was infuriated and abruptly yelled, “Get lost. Who do you f**king think you are? How dare you stop me?”

Seeing that his initial plan was about to come apart, Mr. Terence had no choice but to shed all pretenses of amiability and act shameless in order to get himself out of this predicament.

The girls also came to his aid.

Even though they admired Zeke’s alcohol tolerance, what was the point of having a skill like that?

Without power and influence, he was merely an ant beneath Mr. Terence’s boot.

“Do you go around snooping into everyone’s business? Just mind yourself!”

“Mr. Terence, ignore people like him. I’ll accompany you to the washroom.”

“Hmph! I knew he was bad news at first glance. Don’t drink with people like him from now on.”

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

When Zeke heard what the girl said, his expression instantly turned cold.

“Who am I? Let me show you exactly who I am today.”

Sharon immediately started freaking out, assuming that Zeke was going to unleash his anger through actions. She hastily stopped him and said, “Mr. Williams, forget about it. I don’t want the money anymore. You can’t beat them...”

“Don’t worry. They’re not worth my time and effort.” Zeke answered.

All he did was take out his phone and dialed Mr. Terence’s number.

Mr. Terence fumbled for his phone, and when he saw the caller ID flashing across the screen, he instantly sobered up a little.

“Shit. I completely forgot about the new boss.” He said to Crew-Cut.

“Guys, are you able to continue drinking? If you can’t, go to the washroom and get yourselves sobered up. We need to accompany the new boss later.”

“Damn it. Everything has gone to hell because of a bodyguard. What shitty luck.”

He calmed himself down and answered the call,

speaking in a flattering voice, “Mr. Williams, have you arrived? I’ll go out and meet you.”

In the next second, Mr. Terence’s voice came from Zeke’s phone. Every word was exactly the same as what he had just said.

What’s going on?

Mr. Terence jolted in shock and looked at Zeke with confusion sprawled across his features.

“Hello?” He spoke into his phone again.

His voice sounded from Zeke’s phone once again.

Mr. Terence was horror-struck and his hand went limp. His phone slipped from his grasp and dropped to the ground.

Zeke, the presumed ‘bodyguard’, turned out to be his new boss!

All along, he had been mocking, insulting, and scolding his new boss, even going so far as trying to get him dead-drunk...

*What the f**k... What the hell is going on?*

Crew-Cut and the rest had shot up from their seats in utter disbelief as well.

This ordinary-looking man was the VIP we were supposed to entertain today?

What a dramatic twist of events.

You're obviously the boss, but you pretended to be a bodyguard? What were you hoping to gain by keeping such a low profile?

Despicable!

On the other hand, Sharon's mind was in shambles.

She suddenly remembered that she had complained about the 'new boss' in front of Zeke more than a few times.

She had called the new boss an old pervert whose face was probably covered with acne, or had some severe skin condition that made him look ugly. She even went as far as saying that he had all kinds of serious venereal diseases...

Is there anyone else in the world who is more embarrassed than me?

But he's not mad at me, is he? Or he wouldn't be here trying to help me out.

Zeke tucked his phone away and took up the bottle of wine to pour himself another drink.

Upon seeing this, one of the pretty girls hurriedly took the bottle and spoke in a sugary tone, "Sir, allow me."

The other four girls had also regained their senses, rushing to pour him water and light his cigarette, eager to serve him in any way they could.

Now that they finally saw Zeke for who he really was, they deemed him as their ideal type of man, practically idolizing him.

Not only was he wealthy and a good drinker, but he was also extremely down-to-earth.

Unlike Mr. Terence, who put on airs just because he was slightly more well-off, but was in fact just a fartface who loved calling himself the ‘best in the world’ and always disrespected women, treating them as his playthings.

Most importantly, Zeke was younger and a million times more handsome than Mr. Terence and his lot. Only a blind person would choose them over Zeke.

The girls’ attitudes made a 180 degree turn, and Zeke couldn’t help but find it hilarious.

He had no doubt that just a word from him would make the five beauties trip over themselves trying to ‘serve’ him.

At the same moment, Mr. Terence was feeling awkward and bewildered.

Nonetheless, he had seen much of the workings

of the world and was able to quickly pull himself together. He said to Zeke unabashedly, “I didn’t know you were our new boss, Mr. Williams. My apology for the disrespect. We were just too ignorant to recognize you.”

“Why don’t we do it like this, Mr. Williams? I will down one glass as a punishment and a token of apology. I hope you don’t take any offense.”

“You want my forgiveness? Well, it depends on how sincere you are.” Zeke replied.

He picked up an unopened bottle of wine and put it on the table. “Finish this whole bottle, and consider yourself forgiven.”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Mr. Terence was stupefied.

Drinking this whole bottle of wine in one go would be asking for his life!

He wasn't capable of doing it.

The wheels in his head turned and he said, "Mr. Williams, I still have to settle the balance for Ms. Edward. If I finish this whole bottle, I'll be too drunk to do it..."

Zeke gave a faint smile. "You don't need to worry about that. I'll do it myself."

Sharon Edward heaved a sigh of relief.

Thank God hedidn't forget about this pressing matter. And he doesn't look like he's mad at me, or offended at all for that matter.

This is how men should be! Generous and forgiving!

Unknowingly, Zeke had stolen a piece of the ice queen's heart.

Mr. Terence was at a loss for a moment and didn't know what to say.

Crew-Cut couldn't stand it anymore and pushed to his feet. "C'mon, man. Haven't you heard the saying 'don't burn your bridges'? What do you gain from forcing Mr. Terrence to drink?"

A huge smile stretched across Zeke's lips. "Then, tell me, what do humans gain from watching circus acts? Why do so many people spend money to go to circuses?"

In other words, he was saying that Mr. Terence was nothing but a clown capable of only making a fool of himself.

Sharon couldn't suppress her giggle.

Crew-Cut was enraged and he spat, "Either you take my advice or face the consequences. So what if you're the boss of Nutel Entertainment? To us, you're nothing but a flea. I'm warning you, this is my territory. Nutel Entertainment has always been under my protection, but here you are, disrespecting us. Do you believe that I can easily crush your company?"

Zeke shook his head. "Nope."

"You wanna die?" Crew-Cut slammed the table in anger.

Mr. Terence acted like a peacemaker between them. "Alright, Mr. Williams. You know what they say, if enmity isn't settled amicably, there is no end to it. Clearly, this night could've had a better ending. There's no need to start a feud."

"Tell you what, I'll down a few drinks for them, and you pretend this whole thing never happened. How about that?"

“Let’s all make money together. That’s all that matters, no?”

The tension on Zeke’s face visibly eased. “Mr. Terence. come here.”

Seeing that the situation was slightly more relaxed, Mr. Terence felt more at ease and quickly went over to Zeke.

Zeke opened the bottle of wine and sneered. “I said, I want you to finish this whole bottle. If you refuse, I’ll have no choice but to force it on you. And trust me when I say, I never go back on my word.”

Then, under everyone’s watchful eyes, he poured the whole bottle of wine on Mr. Terence’s head.

*F**k!*

Mr. Terence exploded in anger. “Kill him. Kill this son of a b*tch!” He ordered the four men.

Crew-Cut roared with rage, “Are you asking for death, you m**herf**ker?”

With that, the four of them lunged at Zeke.

Zeke wasn’t rattled in the least. He pulled the very frightened Sharon behind him and flipped the table top, kicking it heavily as he did.

The table top was like a tennis racket, hitting

Crew-Cut and his buddies in the head and causing them to bounce backwards with a loud

The four of them crashed against the wall and slumped to the ground. They spat out blood and couldn't get to their feet anymore.

However, Mr. Terence was cheering in his heart upon seeing that.

This idiot dared to attack Crew-Cut and his boys.

With the temper the four of them had, even if Zeke didn't end up becoming a corpse, he would lose a limb or two at the very least.

This is the best opportunity to get them to do all the dirty work.

As expected, Crew-Cut had gone off the edge of sanity. "F**k. How dare you attack us? You're dead meat."

"Dawg, call for backup."

Dawg clumsily took out his phone and dialed a number. "Axel, we're being attacked. Send some people to help us now."

"How many are you up against?" Axel asked nervously.

"One." Dawg replied.

Axel released a string of curses. “You trash. Four against one, and you guys are losing? You’re all a bunch of good-for-nothings.” He sighed. “Where are you?”

“We’re at the Royal Spa Hotel.” Dawg answered.

Axel blinked in surprise on the other end of the line. “Huh? I’m at the Royal Spa Hotel too, but I’m at the parking lot now and can’t go anywhere at the moment. Can you bring whoever that person is over?”

“No problem.” Dawg said gleefully.

Sharon has gone full panic mode now as her mind was plagued with the name ‘Axel’.

She grabbed Zeke’s arm and tugged him towards the exit. “Zeke, hurry. We can’t afford to provoke this Axel guy.”

Zeke remained where he was and arched a brow. “Who is this Axel guy exactly?”

Sharon nervously answered, “Axel is literally the right-hand man of the Oakheart City’s underworld leader, T-Rex. Offending him is equivalent to offending the entire underground world in Oakheart City. Let’s go to the police station. The police can protect us.”

She never expected Zeke to burst out laughing.

“So, he’s just T-Rex’s subordinate. And here I was, worrying over nothing. Relax. Even T-rex has to bow to me, let alone his subordinate.”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Crew-Cut shouted furiously, “F**k. You’re one crazy son of a b*tch. You dare to insult Axel? Why don’t you follow us to the parking lot then?”

Zeke wore a bored expression on his face. “Sure. Why the hell not?”

If he guessed right, T-Rex was probably in the process of ‘cleaning up the parking lot’ as per his instructions.

Crew-Cut quickly brought Zeke to the parking lot.

The lot of them were baffled upon seeing the scene at the parking lot.

Two excavators were hard at work in the parking lot, but they couldn’t figure out what for.

Surrounding the excavators were henchmen from Oakheart City’s underground world.

Axel was among those people.

Crew-Cut ignored his confusion, pushing into the thick crowd and making a bee line towards Axel. “Axel, you have to avenge us.”

“Okay. Let’s go while T-Rex isn’t paying attention and find a corner to take care of this bastard.” Axel said.

Crew-Cut arrogantly pointed at Zeke and said, “Follow me.”

Axel stared at Zeke, and a frown appeared between his brows. “Huh? Why does this guy look kinda familiar?”

Zeke suddenly flashed Mr. Terence a smile, saying, “Mr. Terence, aren’t you curious about what all the ruckus is about? There’s a surprise waiting for you.”

Mr. Terence was momentarily stunned. “Surprise? What surprise? Stop acting so mysterious with me.”

Even though he said that he still climbed onto the bonnet of a car and looked at what the people were surrounding.

As soon as he did, he almost popped a vein and he cursed at the top of his lungs.

What he saw was two excavators ravaging his car at that very moment.

His car had been crushed into a pile of scrap metal and was rendered completely out of shape.

Despite that, the excavators weren’t done with his car just yet. They were pushing the vehicle out of its parking space.

“Car... My car. That’s my car...” Upon receiving such a huge blow, Mr. Terence couldn’t hold it in anymore and started retching all over the place.

He had drank on an empty stomach, so his body jerked as he vomited all the wine along with some bile.

Axel was shocked. “The f**k. What did you say? That’s your car?”

Mr. Terence retched and spoke at the same time, “Yes... That’s my car... Quick... Stop them...”

Axel cursed at him, “And why the hell would I do that? The owner of that car offended our boss’ boss, and our boss’ boss was the one who wanted us to wreck that car. So you were the one who offended our big boss!””

Mr. Terence was scared witless. “Impossible... I’ve never even met your big boss, so how could I have offended him. You must be mistaken. You got the wrong person.”

Axel scoffed. “Don’t kid yourself. The boss of the boss would never make a mistake. Think carefully, who did you offend today?”

Mr. Terence looked towards Zeke and said weakly, “Only him, no one else...”

The words died in his throat the moment he said this, and a horrifying thought emerged in his mind.

Axel took a closer look at Zeke, then shuddered all over.

He finally remembered.*No wonder he looks so familiar. He's our boss' boss.*

He once fought in the war alongside him. They were only a group of twenty, but under his command, they managed to cut down more than three hundred men...

To this day, the terrifying killer machine who had slaughtered the enemy intruders as if he were cutting through grass still lingered in his mind.

*F**k. My subordinates offended the boss' boss. I might as well dig a grave and jump into it.*

Axel dropped to his knees with a*thud*. "Big boss, it's my fault for not disciplining my subordinates well enough, and they ended up offending you. I deserve to die. Rest assured, I'll take care of these imbeciles and give you a satisfactory explanation."

What... What the hell is going on...

Mr. Terence, Crew-Cut and the rest were petrified as they stared at Axel's kneeling figure.

Axel addressed him as Big boss!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

This is all just a mistake. It has to be!

Maybe traveling with a whole convoy at his beck and call is a bit too far-fetched, but the boss of the boss should at least drive a luxury car that's worth millions, right?

How can he possibly be driving a second-hand Santana that looks like it's going to fall apart at any moment?

Even my subordinates don't drive such beat-up cars.

"Axel, are... are you sure you're not mistaken?" Crew-Cut asked with a trembling voice.

Just then, T-Rex had spotted Zeke as well. With an exaggerated wave of his hand, the whole horde of henchmen came rushing towards Zeke.

Finally, the group of men stopped a respectful distance away from Zeke, and bowed in unison. "Big boss!"

The particles in the air vibrated with the magnitude of their heartfelt shouts, which seemed to be able to shake even the heavens.

Crew-Cut swallowed the words at the tip of his tongue back down his throat.

If even T-Rex addressed him as 'Big boss', then it was the real deal.

The last ray of hope in their hearts were snuffed out like a candle.

Damn it. Who would've expected Oakheart City's underworld leader to drive a second-hand Santana... I've never seen someone play dumb to this extent before!

No wonder he seemed so familiar just now! He's our big boss for goodness sake!

The five of them went weak in the knees and finally fell to their knees. "Big boss, we've made a mistake. We had no idea it was you..."

By the side, Sharon was looking at Zeke's distinctive profile with a dreamy expression.

Something that never happened to her before, happened.

Her heart had skipped a beat!

A man who didn't cave under the pressure of handling a thousand men was a real man in Sharon's heart.

Turns out, it's not that I don't like men, but I just haven't come across one that met my standards.

As for the other five beauties, they had already soaked through their panties.

The lovestruck expression on their faces were

practically saying: My hero, please go ahead and ravage me all you want!

In comparison to Zeke, Mr. Terence, who they used to admire, couldn't even be compared to a pile of shit.

Zeke walked up to Mr. Terence with a chilling smile. "Mr. Terence, life or death? Your choice."

Mr. Terence broke out in cold sweat with every inch of his body trembling. "I choose life. I choose life..." His voice shook violently as he pleaded. "Big boss, please spare me! I know I was wrong! I won't do it again!"

"You want to live? Very well. Bring ten bottles of good wine here." Zeke said.

What?

Mr. Terence was taken aback and uncertain of Zeke's intentions.

T-Rex kicked him and growled, "Well, what are you waiting for? An invitation?"

Mr. Terence scurried into the hotel.

After he emptied out his stomach and was given a scare by Zeke, he was now completely sober and could gallop like a horse.

Before long, Mr. Terence returned with a large box

of vintage wine.

“Since you all like making others drink that much, I’ll let you have a taste of your own medicine.” Zeke said to Mr. Terence, Crew-Cut and the rest. “You five, finish all ten bottles. Otherwise, your lives will be at stake.”

Five of them felt as if their lives had already ended.

They had already drank more than a bottle earlier. If each of them drank another two bottles each, death would really come knocking on their doors.

However, they were at their wits’ end now, and could only push through.

They would rather be burned alive by alcohol than to be scared to death by Zeke.

Zeke glanced at T-Rex and said, “T-Rex, watch them. If there’s so much as a drop left, you’ll be the one answering to me.”

T-Rex took a long sniff of the box of wine and chuckled goofily. “Bro, this wine is really good stuff. Why don’t I drink with them too...”

Zeke kicked T-Rex in the ass. “Get lost.”

T-Rex grinned sheepishly. “I was joking. Just joking.”

All the other henchmen were left speechless.

T-Rex was usually solemn and unsmiling in front of them, always wearing a permanent scowl on his face and looking as if he was going to bite their heads off any time.

But in front of their big boss, he had turned into a common hooligan, grinning stupidly and completely ruining his own image...

Their big boss exuded an aura that was too oppressive.

Zeke flicked his gaze towards Axel. “I heard from these four men of yours that you’re still collecting protection fees? Even conducting illegal activities?”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Axel instantly turned pale, kowtowing with his forehead touching the ground. “Big boss, I’m sorry! It’s all my fault for not disciplining my men well...”

T-Rex was enraged. He rushed forward and kicked Axel. “You m**herf**ker! I have given repeated orders emphasizing that we are not allowed to collect protection fees or conduct illegal activities! Do you take whatever I say as a joke?”

“T-Rex, it’s all my fault. I’m willing to bear all the responsibilities... I’ll drink the wine. I’ll finish all ten bottles today as my punishment!” Axel cried out in repentance.

T-Rex snapped at him, “F**k you! You don’t deserve to drink shit! And here you are, saying that you want to drink all ten bottles of wine?”

He turned towards Zeke and said, “Bro, how do you want to punish him?”

Zeke answered, “We can’t have such a black sheep among us. Throw him to the police. We can’t let a troublemaker ruin our entire operation.”

“Got it!” T-Rex said.

Zeke walked towards Sharon with an apologetic look. “Ms. Edward, I’m truly sorry. The company has owed you money for such a long time. It’s our fault.”

Sharon felt overwhelmingly flattered and quickly

said, “It’s fine, it’s fine. You’re not the one at fault.”

“I did some research on Nutel Entertainment previously and found that there were some problems with the company operations. The company is barely making ends meet. There is little to no cash flow, so I’m afraid that we can’t return you your money.” Before Sharon could say anything, Zeke continued, “How about I transfer forty-nine percent of Nutel Entertainment’s shares to you instead and consider the debt paid? Will that work for you?”

What?

Sharon’s heart raced all of a sudden.

No one know Nutel Entertainment better than me. Now that Nutel Entertainment is flourishing, how can there be problems with its operations?

Putting aside the market value of Nutel Entertainment, its registration capital alone was worth as much as fifty million.

Forty-nine percent of the shares were equivalent to more than twenty million.

Is he going to give twenty million worth of shares to me just like that?

But Nutel Entertainment only owes me two million!

Sharon quickly declined, “No, that won’t do, Mr.

Williams! Nutel Entertainment only owes us two million, but what you're suggesting to pay us is twenty million... I can't accept that."

"I'm not giving you the shares for nothing." Zeke replied. "I hope you can help to merge the remaining fifty-one percent of Nutel Entertainment's shares into Linton Group."

"Linton Group is short on staff at the moment, especially professional and talented individuals such as you. From now on, you'll be managing Nutel Entertainment on behalf of Linton Group, and the shares I transfer to you will be considered as your salary. What do you think?"

"But... But it's still too much. My abilities aren't worth that amount of money..." Sharon stammered.

Zeke started to get impatient and said, "Alright, it's settled then. I'll get going first."

The five young beauties sighed dreamily as they thought to themselves,*the big boss is really good at picking girls up. He's willing to spend twenty million just like that.*

When they saw that Zeke was about to get into his car, they snapped out of their daze and hurried to catch up.

"Big boss, you didn't have anything to eat after drinking all that wine. How about I treat you to a

meal? I know a place that sells cheap spicy noodles."

"Big boss, let's go watch a midnight movie after eating. What do you think?"

"I've brought my identification card with me."

"Me too."

"Huh? What does watching a movie have to do with your identification cards?"

"It'll be well into the night after the movie ends, so we should just check in to a hotel."

Zeke wiped the sweat from his brow, then abruptly pointed at something behind the five girls and shouted, "Look, a UFO!"

The five girls subconsciously looked back.

Without a word, Zeke stepped on the gas and sped away.

That was a close one.

A man must learn how to protect himself when he's outside.

"Drink! Hurry the hell up and drink! Don't act all dumb on me!" T-Rex, who was charged with monitoring Mr. Terence and the rest, found that Mr. Terence had fallen face-down to the ground,

so he kicked him in the side and started cursing at him.

However, Mr. Terence didn't respond at all. His whole body was convulsing and foam was dribbling from the corner of his mouth.

T-Rex scolded angrily, "Stop pretending. If you don't finish it by today, don't even dream of leaving this place!"

However, Crew-Cut had grown anxious. "T-Rex. T-Rex! He's having a seizure! We need to send him to the hospital now, otherwise he'll lose his life..."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

At Linton Group.

Lacey summoned the senior management and the general manager in charge of various businesses of Linton Group.

Among the people who were called forth were Susan Raynor from pharmaceuticals, Summer Mills from F&B and Dawn Castaneda, who was in charge of Linton Group's overall planning and construction.

The sight of four pretty ladies, namely Lacey, Susan, Summer, and Dawn, sitting together was nothing short of a gorgeous scenery, and instantly made them the focus of everyone's attention.

They were a heavenly sight to behold!

Hadley Murphy, who was sitting in a corner drooled as she stared at the four ladies.

If only I could get the four of them in bed, I wouldn't mind cutting forty years off my life.

It's a shame that these four women belong to my grandmaster and are off limits!

Ever since Zeke revealed his identity as the grandmaster, Hadley was arranged to be Lacey's personal bodyguard, so she trailed after her at all times.

Lacey gathered everyone this time to discuss

about setting up a public relations and propaganda department in Linton Group.

Finally, after voting by a show of hands, it was unanimously decided that instead of setting up a public relations and propaganda department, it was better to outsource the work to Sharon Edward's entertainment company.

After the voting session, Lacey said, "Alright, since there are no objections, the public relations and publicity work will be outsourced directly..."

She hadn't finished her sentence when the door to the office was pushed open. Zeke walked in and said, "Wait, I object."

Lacey glanced at Zeke and asked, "Zeke, go on."

Zeke answered, "I don't think we need to outsource at all..."

Lacey cut him off by saying, "It seems that you don't have objections. Meeting dismissed..."

Zeke was speechless.

"Was I not clear enough or did you hear me wrong? I said I object. We don't have to outsource..."

"By the way, Zeke, I forgot to tell you that my parents are busy today and won't be back for dinner." Lacey ignored his objection completely.

“I’ll be going out for lunch with Susan, Dawnie, and Summer later. You can handle your meal on your own.”

Zeke’s face darkened. “Lacey, aren’t you going overboard? I’m also a senior salesperson here. Is my opinion so insignificant that you refuse to even listen?”

Lacey didn’t even look at him. “Dawnie, please sort out the company’s financial statements from last month and give them to me later.”

“Susan, the pharmaceutical revenue doubled last month, so I’ll consider giving you a reward accordingly.”

“Summer, stay back for a moment later. I want to discuss your idea of opening an international chain.”

“Alright, everyone can get back to work.”

With that, the employees got up to leave.

Zeke was lost for words.

She’s gone way over the line!

She’s literally ignoring my entire existence!

I’m so done with her attitude!

He thought he might as well yell to get her

attention. “Lacey, just listen to me for one second! I forgot to tell you that Logan transferred Nutel Entertainment to me yesterday!”

The moment Zeke made this announcement, everyone went quiet as they gaped at him in shock.

Nutel Entertainment was a well-known entertainment company in Rivermouth.

Although the company was small, they had two top-tiered artists, and as many as ten second- and third-tiered artists. Its economic potential was fast approaching five hundred million!

An industry that was worth five hundred million, and it was given away just like that! It seemed like their boss was not a typical run-of-the-mill boss.

Zeke stared at Lacey with a smug smile on his face.*This little materialistic woman will definitely leap with joy.*

However, he didn’t expect that Lacey would be as calm as she usually was. She looked completely unfazed, and her tone held hints of boredom, “Got it. You may leave now.”

Zeke was rendered inarticulate for the umpteenth time today.

What’s going on?

Lacey's reaction doesn't make sense at all.

Or did I not make myself clear enough?

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Seeing Lacey's composure, everyone's admiration for her instantly shot through the skies.

As expected of a boss. She had great courage, and even such a huge news didn't faze her in the least.

Our lady boss trumps all the bosses out there!

After everyone left, Lacey burst with laughter, completely disregarding her image and looking like an unhinged woman.

Dawn was startled. "What's up with you? Why are you acting like a nutjob all of a sudden? Don't scare me like that!"

Lacey pulled Dawn into her arms as tears of excitement gleamed in her eyes. "Julian Scott, my favorite male artist, is signed under Nutel Entertainment!"

She squeezed Dawn to the point of cutting off her air. "My God, my idol is now my employee! I can't believe it. It's unbelievable!"

Her eyes were literally glittering as she rambled on, "Haha! I've always dreamed of getting his autograph, and now, I'll get him to sign every inch of my walls at home!"

Dawn was stupefied.

She couldn't help but feel that Zeke was asking to be cheated on.

A hectic and productive day was over.

Zeke drove Lacey home for dinner.

However, on their way back, he suddenly received a call from Daniel.

Daniel's voice was frantic as he said, "Zeke, bring Lacey to Heartland Hospital now. Something has happened!"

Zeke instinctively slammed on the brakes and asked solemnly, "Dad, what's wrong? Are you and Mom in danger?"

"No. Its Grandpa. I can't tell you the specifics over the phone, so let's meet up at Heartland Hospital first. I'm hanging up now." Daniel answered.

After the call was ended, Zeke made a sharp U-turn and rushed towards Heartland Hospital.

Lacey was instantly anxious. "Zeke, what's wrong?"

"I'm not sure. Your dad said that something happened to grandpa and that he'll tell us the specifics once we reach the hospital."

"Something happened to Grandpa?" Lacey became even more nervous. "Hurry. Drive faster!"

Even though she wasn't that close to her grandfather, he was still her elder who was related

to her by blood. It was only natural for Lacey to be worried if something happened to him.

Twenty minutes later, they arrived at Heartland Hospital. Daniel and Hannah happened to arrive at the same time.

Lacey immediately asked, “Dad, what happened to Grandpa?”

“Your uncle Jeremy called earlier saying that Grandpa fainted all of a sudden and was sent into the intensive care unit.” Daniel answered her. “Quick. Let’s go in and see him.”

“He was sent into the ICU?” Lacey covered her mouth in shock. She realized the gravity of the situation and refrained from asking any more questions, hurrying into the hospital instead.

As of now, Adam was out of immediate danger and had been moved to the general ward.

Unfortunately, he was still in a coma. He lay on the bed with both eyes closed.

Jeremy and Lily were both watching over him at the side.

As soon as Daniel entered the ward room, he immediately questioned, “What happened to Dad?”

Jeremy glared at Daniel and spat, “How dare you come and see Dad! You’re the one who did this to

him!”

Daniel was perplexed. “What nonsense are you going on about? I haven’t seen Dad since the past few days. What does his fainting have to do with me?”

Jeremy yelled in anger, “Hmph! At the inauguration ceremony, your son-in-law, Zeke Williams, and your goddaughter, Dawn Castaneda, scolded Dad in public. Not only did you and your wife allow it to go on, but you also joined in as well. Dad was deeply affected by it and ended up getting a cerebral congestion!”

“What nonsense are you spouting?” Hannah refuted. “Love in a Fallen City’s inauguration ceremony was held a few days ago. How could Dad get a cerebral congestion only now? I’m sure you’re the one who angered him!”

“Shut up! You’re just an outsider. You’re not qualified to meddle in my family affairs!” Jeremy bellowed. “Anyway, I don’t care. You’re the one who made Dad this way, Daniel. So, you need to take full responsibility!”

Hannah felt her eyes sting with angry tears.

Outsider?

I’ve been married to Daniel, and have been a part of the Hinton family for decades, but I’m still considered an outsider?

Jeremy is as heartless as ever!

Zeke curled his lips into a sneer. “Are you sure his condition was caused by anger?”

He pressed on and said, “Why does it look more to me like he suffered a head trauma which then caused a cerebral infarction?”

Jeremy scoffed. “What the hell do you know? I saw it with my own eyes. Dad was complaining about you lot right before he passed out. I’m a hundred percent certain that you all were the ones who angered him to this extent.”

Lily quickly nodded in agreement. “That’s right. I witnessed it.”

Zeke sighed, then walked over to briefly examine Adam.

Finally, his hand paused on the back of Adam’s head. “He has a wound on the back of his head, This must’ve been what caused the cerebral infarction. Aren’t you two going to give us a proper explanation now?”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jeremy and Lily suddenly felt embarrassed. They never expected the truth to be discovered so quickly.

Daniel was livid when he realized that the two of them could have deliberately harmed his father.

“Animals! You’re both animals! That is our father, and your grandfather. He was the one who raised us. How could you do this to him?” Daniel gritted through his teeth.

Jeremy gave a cold snort. “Hmph! Stop throwing groundless accusations! I don’t know where the wound on the back of Dad’s head came from either.”

“Dad has been living with both of you during this period of time. If you two weren’t the ones behind this, then who else could it be?” Daniel rebutted.

Jeremy turned away from him and said, “I don’t have the energy to deal with the bunch of you. Lily, let’s go. I’ll be handing Dad over to you all. If anything happens to him, you’ll have to answer to me.”

Jeremy and Lily turned and left right after.

“Animals!” Daniel glared after their retreating figures.

He took a look at the medical record and found that his father had a sudden cerebral infarction.

Sudden cerebral infarctions could only be caused by external trauma.

Anger could only lead to a chronic cerebral congestion.

Now, he could already confirm that Jeremy was the one who harmed their father.

Lacey tried to comfort her father. “Dad, don’t be upset. At least Grandpa’s still alive, right?”

Daniel heaved a sigh and said, “Based on the current medical standards, it’s impossible to completely cure a cerebral infarction. Even if it’s cured, he’d be in a vegetative state, unable to speak or act...”

“That’s not necessarily true.” Zeke said abruptly.

All of them whipped their heads towards Zeke with hopeful looks. “Zeke, can you cure a cerebral infarction?”

Zeke nodded. “I’m seventy percent confident, but his body is currently too weak to undergo acupuncture, and he won’t get the optimal results either.”

He continued, “Let him recuperate for a few days, only then I’ll proceed with acupuncture.”

Daniel’s spirits lifted. “Sure, sure. Zeke, you really are our family’s good fortune.”

Meanwhile, Jeremy and Lily had just walked out of the hospital when an Audi emerged from a hidden corner and stopped beside them.

The two got into the Audi without hesitation.

The person in the driver's seat was none other than the Secretary of the Municipal Political and Legal Committee, Harvey Hoffman.

Harvey offered Jeremy a cigarette, to which Jeremy accepted with gratitude. "Thank you, Mr. Hoffman."

"How did it go?" Harvey asked.

Jeremy took on a respected tone when he said, "Daniel Hinton has already taken responsibility of the old man. The mission is half completed."

One of the missions that Harvey had assigned to Jeremy was to move Adam from the small clinic to Daniel's hospital.

Ever since Adam had suffered a cerebral infarction, Jeremy only sent him to a small clinic to be treated.

"Hmm, good." Harvey approved. "Once you complete the mission, you'll both be greatly rewarded."

Jeremy and Lily thanked him repeatedly. "Thank you, Mr. Hoffman. Thank you very much."

Harvey sent them back home, then drove away.

Back at home, Jeremy was in an exceptionally good mood. “Lily, go and get two bottles of wine from my favorite collection.”

Lily quickly took out two bottles of vintage wine with a smile on her face. “Dad, once we finish the mission, we’ll have the strong support of Mr. Hoffman. When that time comes, you can even afford to drink the world’s most expensive wine!”

Jeremy cackled with laughter. “That’s what I like to hear.”

“Hmph! Daniel, don’t blame us for being ruthless. Who told you to offend Mr. Hoffman? No one can save you this time.”

Lily had an ugly sneer on her face as she said, “Lacey, you think you’re so amazing just because you established Linton Group, huh? I’ll see how long you can remain on your high horse!”

She narrowed her eyes and continued, “I, Lily Hinton, am the real pride of the Hinton family! All the wealth of the family should belong to me! You are nothing compared to me!”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 521 Peace Of Mind

Harvey didn’t go home immediately, and instead went to Clearview General Hospital first.

In the hospital’s general ward, Mr. Terence was groaning in pain.

He had consumed more than three bottles of high alcohol percentage wine and had suffered from a recurrent epilepsy due to gastrointestinal perforation. He was given an emergency gastric lavage and his condition was eventually stabilized. He was out of immediate danger now, but the pain he was feeling didn’t diminish in the slightest.

He felt as if his stomach and intestines were all twisted together. That kind of agony made him wish he were dead.

His resentment towards Zeke intensified.

At that moment, the door was suddenly pushed open. A figure walked in soon after.

When Mr. Terence saw the person’s face, he could hardly believe his eyes.

Isn’t this... Isn’t this the Secretary of the Municipal Political and Legal Committee, Harvey Hoffman?

Why is such an influential person here in my room?

Is he here to visit me?Who am I kidding? I’m a nobody. How could I have possibly gotten Harvey Hoffman’s attention?

He must have come to the wrong room.

He struggled to get into a sitting position on his bed. “Mr. Hoffman, good day to you. May I know who you’re looking for? I think you have the wrong room.”

Harvey smiled faintly and said, “Mr. Terrence, lie down, lie down. Don’t move too much.” He came closer to the bed. “I didn’t come to the wrong room. I’m here to see you.”

What?

Mr. Terrence was pleasantly surprised.

Harvey Hoffman has come to visit me in person... What a huge honor.

At the same time, doubts filled his heart. He had never had any dealings with Harvey Hoffman. To be precise, he wasn’t qualified to do so. Hence, he couldn’t fathom why he would visit him out of nowhere.

When Harvey saw the doubt that was clearly written on Mr. Terrence’s face, he took the initiative to explain, “Mr. Terrence, I heard about what happened to you.”

Then, he sighed and continued, “I’m the one who should be blamed for doing a poor job of ridding the society of evil and malice. That’s why the underground world is getting more rampant and

wreaking havoc everywhere. But don't worry, I'm here to seek justice on your behalf."

What?

Mr. Terence was overflowing with excitement.

The Secretary of the Municipal Political and Legal Committee himself is going to seek justice for me... My God. I must be dreaming.

He was so shocked that he didn't know how to react.

Harvey filled the silence by saying, "However, Zeke Williams has incredibly strong and deep ties in Oakheart City's underground world. It won't be easy to find his weakness. That's why, I need your help."

"Mr. Hoffman, just give me the word and I'll go through hell and high water for you!" Mr. Terence uttered with sincerity and a hint of fear.

Harvey smiled. "If only all the citizens had the same sentiments as you, I wouldn't have to worry so much. Mr. Terrence, very well. After you help me by finishing the mission I gave you, you will definitely be handsomely rewarded."

Mr. Terence shed tears of joy. "Thank you for your trust in me, Mr. Hoffman. I won't disappoint you. May I know what my mission is?"

Harvey leaned closer to whisper a few words into Mr. Terence's ear.

A bright smile broke out on Mr. Terence's face. "Sure, sure. Don't you worry, Mr. Hoffman. I'll be sure to do it perfectly for you."

After a brief exchange, Harvey left the ward room.

Just as he stepped out of the door, his phone rang.

It was the municipal secretary, Wilson Wood.

"Hoffman, the boss wants to know your progress." Wilson asked over the phone.

Harvey quickly said, "Mr. Wilson, please tell the boss that I'm actively handling it. I can assure you that Zeke Williams won't be able to get his hands on Reagan Pharmaceutical. In fact, he might even be dead by the time I'm done with him."

"Okay. Hurry it up. Time is of the essence. The boss has already gathered enough power to ambush Zeke Williams and Rivermouth's underworld forces at any time. But before that happens, we must do our best to keep Reagan Pharmaceutical firmly in our clutches. If Reagan Pharmaceutical really falls into Zeke Williams' hands, not only will you and I suffer the consequences, but it'll be also impossible for the boss to turn things around."

“I understand. I really do. Please be rest assured, Mr. Wilson, I’ll make sure everything will go smoothly without a hitch!”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 522 Patricide

Early in the morning the next day, Jeremy and Lily had come to Heartland Hospital to visit Adam.

Last night, Daniel's family had stood guard in the hospital room.

It was fortunate that the whole hospital belonged to Linton Group. They requested for a luxurious ward that had three rooms and one living room, so that it was big enough for all of them.

Upon Jeremy's arrival, Daniel and his family shot him death glares without giving him so much as a greeting.

Jeremy cleared his throat and said, "Alright. All of you must be tired after watching over him last night. We'll take over and make sure that he's fine."

"That's not necessary. We can handle it." Daniel answered.

Jeremy narrowed his eyes. "Are all of you too free, or are you worried that I'm incapable of taking care of my own father? Just leave. Lily and I will stay here. Don't worry."

Considering that Linton Group was currently in rapid development, Daniel said, "Lacey, you and Zeke should go. You have matters to handle at Linton Group."

Then, he turned to his wife. "Hannah, go to my clinic and post an announcement saying that the

clinic will closed for a day. I'll stay to take care of Dad alone."

Adam was out of danger, so Lacey knew that there wasn't much she could do even if she stayed. Hence, she left with Zeke.

Hannah left the hospital as well.

Jeremy sat in front of the bed and asked, "Daniel, how's Dad?"

"He's out of immediate danger, but he hasn't regained consciousness since last night, which isn't normal." Daniel responded in a perfunctory manner. "I'm monitoring his vital readings. So far, Dad's vital signs are all normal."

"Oh." said Jeremy. Then, he didn't speak again.

After a short silence, Jeremy said, "Daniel, you haven't had your breakfast yet, have you? Go eat something first."

Daniel shook his head. "It's fine. I'm not hungry."

"Uncle Daniel, You won't be able to function on an empty stomach." Lily tried persuading him too. "Who's going to take care of Grandpa if you're exhausted? Go on and have your breakfast. Don't worry, I know how to read the medical instruments. I'll call the doctor immediately in case of an emergency."

Daniel had stayed up all night last night, and he was indeed quite famished now.

He nodded and personally informed Lily what the normal readings should be before leaving the ward room.

As soon as he left, Lily locked the door and nodded at her father.

Jeremy inhaled deeply and said, “Lily, keep an eye on the door. If you spot any movements at all, report to me immediately.”

“Okay. Don’t worry, Dad.” Lily nodded.

Jeremy calmed his raging heart beat as he took out a syringe from his pocket. “Dad, you can leave this world in peace now. Your death will be used to exchange for our success in life. It will be a worthy death...”

However, the moment the words left his lips, the comatose Adam suddenly opened his eyes.

His bloodshot eyes held a trace of anger, which gave Jeremy the fright of his life.

He instinctively put the syringe away and exclaimed, “Dad, you’re awake!”

In fact, Adam had already been awake since last night.

However, he couldn’t bear to face Daniel and his family. Hence, he didn’t dare to open his eyes and had pretended to remain unconscious.

Anger and guilt swelled in his chest.

He was angry because his eldest son, who he had highly regarded, turned out to be a malicious and ambitious bastard that was even willing to kill his own father for his own gain.

He was guilty because his second son, who had always been oppressed and at loggerheads with him, and whose family was almost destroyed twice now, not only harbored no hatred towards him, but showed filialness at the most critical moment, watching over him throughout the whole night...

If there was a medicine to cure regret in the world, he would give up everything he had to acquire it.

“Dad, are you feeling better now?” Jeremy quickly asked.

Adam closed his eyes again and didn’t answer. He couldn’t stand the sight of Jeremy.

Besides, he couldn’t speak nor move right now. He was no different from a vegetable patient.

“Dad, it’s time for your shot. Don’t move, I’ll help you.” Jeremy said.

My shot!?

Adam's eyes flew wide open again and he shot a fierce glare at Jeremy.

Since when does he know how to give injections? Unless he's...

When Adam glanced at Lily who stood watch at the door, he was almost certain that Jeremy was out for his life.

Overcome with fury, Adam managed to squeeze out a word, "Sc...um!"

Jeremy was scared out of his wits by the look in his father's eyes. He put away the syringe in panic and blubbered, "Okay, okay! No injection! What are you scolding me for?"

Lily started to become anxious. "Dad, we're running out of time. Do it quick!"

Jeremy hesitated before saying, "Lily, I think we should forget about it. Let's wait for the doctor to do it."

This was a living person, and it was his own father too. How could he kill his own father?

He would no doubt incur the wrath of the gods, and be destroyed by the heavens!

"Dad, are you crazy?" Lily panicked. "Mr. Hoffman's

plans will be affected if the old man doesn't die. And when he finds out that we failed, he definitely won't spare us! You just have to administer the injection, and success will be ours!" She paused for a moment before hissing, "Are you willing to be a troll locked in an old room for the rest of your life?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Adam was on the verge of blowing his top!

Scumbag! Animal! Worse than a dog!

He could hardly believe that his own granddaughter dared to speak of such heinous atrocities in front of him.

Oh God. What crimes did I commit in my past life to be cursed with these two inhumane people!

Lily's words ignited the flames of determination in Jeremy.

In the end, he steeled his resolve and took out the syringe. "Dad, I'll give you the shot. Don't worry, all your pain and sickness will be gone for good."

A dead person obviously wouldn't feel pain or fall sick.

Adam worked every muscle in his body and struggled to move, but it was to no avail.

He could only watch as Jeremy inserted the needle into the vein on his shoulder, and inject the liquid into his body bit by bit.

Hot tears rolled down his cheeks.

Failure. My whole life has been nothing but a failure!

As his life flashed before his eyes, scenes from the past replayed in his mind.

There was only one apple left at home. He ignored a crying Daniel, and gave it all to Jeremy...

Two of his sons needed money to pay for their school fees. He could only scrape together enough money for one person. So, he left Daniel at home to do hard labor, while he sent Jeremy to school...

When Jeremy got married, he had given him a dowry of one hundred and eighty thousand. However, he didn't give a single cent of dowry when his second son got married. Daniel had worked hard on his own to earn enough money for his marriage...

After his sons had their own daughters, he only ever helped Jeremy to take care of his daughter, while neglecting Daniel and his family. He had stood by and watched as his daughter-in-law worked a day job while taking care of her baby daughter, to the point of dozing off while walking...

His consciousness was gradually slipping away now, and he could no longer gather a proper string of thoughts.

Just before he lost consciousness, only one thought ran through in his mind: God, what have I done with my life?

Beep!

A blaring alarm sounded from the medical

equipment, and Jeremy hastily turned it off.

Lily warned in a strained voice, “Dad, pull yourself together. Uncle is coming back!”

Jeremy drew in a deep breath and kept his emotions in check.

Just then, he realized that his clothes were soaked with cold sweat.

When Daniel came back, he handed Jeremy and Lily some breakfast. “You both should eat too.”

“Okay.” Jeremy took the breakfast from him and left the ward with Lily.

As soon as Daniel sat by his father’s bed, he noticed that something was wrong. His father’s arms and face were flushed.

This... This seems to be an allergic reaction!

His father had just escaped a life-threatening situation. If he had an allergic reaction now, it could cost him his life!

He quickly glanced at the medical equipment, and his mind was blown.

The equipment was switched off!

He hastily checked Adam’s breathing and pulse, then slumped to the floor.

There was no pulse, or any sign of breathing.

Adam Hinton was dead!

Doctor. Doctor. I need to call the doctor...

Daniel used every ounce of strength he had left to push to his feet and run out to call the doctor.

However, the moment he swung open the door, he was met with Jeremy's face.

He briefly looked into the room before yelling angrily, "Daniel! You... You beast! You killed our father! Someone! Someone, help! He killed his own father! Is anyone there?"

Swoosh!

A group of people barged into the hospital, all carrying heavy filming equipment. They rushed towards the door to Adam's ward room and came face to face with Daniel. The sound of camera shutters clicking filled the space as those people rapidly snapped photos, with some of them even preventing Daniel from going out.

A shiver ran down his spine.

He realized then that this was a trap set by Jeremy.

And that he had used their father to set it up!

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

He felt like he was losing his mind as he roared, “Jeremy! You bastard! Do you still consider yourself human?”

“Get lost! Stop going around framing others while acting innocent!” Jeremy spat back. “You sure have some guts, Daniel. Before this, you conspired to kill our father and asked for my help by tempting me with the promise of splitting the inheritance money, but I refused. I never thought that you’d be this wicked and ambitious, going so far as murdering our father in secret... Dad, don’t worry, I’ll avenge you today by finishing off this beast myself!”

Lily took it upon herself to play the part, falling towards the side of the bed and sobbing her heart out as she wailed, “Grandpa, you died such a cruel death.” She continued sobbing and turned to Daniel with red-rimmed eyes, “Uncle Daniel, you’re inhumane! Is money all you care about? This is your own father! How could you do this?”

The commotion had attracted many doctors, patients and their families. Hence, a crowd had formed outside the ward room.

Once they got to know the particulars, the ward was thrown into a frenzy.

“Oh my goodness, what a horrible scandal. The son killed his own father to get his inheritance!”

“This kind of person deserves life imprisonment,

perhaps even a death sentence!”

“Call the police! Someone call the police! Damn, this kind of person doesn’t deserve to be called human!”

“You reporters must broadcast this news. This kind of person deserves to be condemned by the whole country’s citizens!”

Daniel’s face was flushed red as he hurriedly defended himself, “I’m innocent! I had nothing to do with this!” Sweat started to form on his forehead. “Call the doctor! Please, call the doctor! He could still be saved!”

He was about to rush out again.

However, Jeremy kicked him to the ground.

“Stop acting. You’re trying to escape punishment, aren’t you? You want to flee from justice!”

Daniel clutched his stomach and curled into a ball. The intense pain spreading from his stomach made it hard for him to draw air into his lungs, and he was paralyzed by the agony.

Mr. Terence was watching this scene from a corner of the hospital. He wore a constant sneer on his face. “Zeke Williams, let’s see who comes out the winner this time!”

Mr. Terence had used his personal connections to

call the media reporters here.

He took out his cellphone and dialed Harvey's number. "Mr. Hoffman, I've completed my task. It's up to you now, sir."

"Noted." Harvey replied.

At that moment, Harvey was sitting in a car parked at Heartland Hospital's parking lot.

Beside him was a potbellied middle-aged man.

The man was the reinforcement that Harvey had brought, the director of Oakheart City's department of health, Gideon Allen.

After Harvey put down his phone, he took out a cigarette and passed it to Gideon. "Allen, the discontinuation of this hospital lies in your hands now."

Gideon took the cigarette and lit it up, taking a deep and long puff. "Hoffman, how many years have we been friends? Shouldn't you know what I'm capable of by now? Shutting down a small hospital is a piece of cake for me."

Harvey laughed aloud. "Haha. Very well. I wish you the best of luck!"

Gideon alighted the car and stubbed out his cigarette before walking towards the hospital lobby with confident strides.

Harvey's mouth stretched into a hideous smile.

Once it was established that Daniel Hinton had 'killed for family inheritance', and that it was his own father who was the victim, Linton Group would lose their medical qualifications and be banned from all medical-related matters.

When that happened, no matter how much money they had, they wouldn't be able to merge with Reagan Pharmaceutical.

After all, venturing into the medical industry wasn't the same as venturing into other industries. It didn't just require money, but medical qualifications as well.

Gideon walked into the lobby and instantly saw the crowd of people. "This is a hospital! How can all of you gather here like that? It'll affect the normal operations of the hospital, and I'm sure none of you would want to bear the consequences!" He shouted angrily. "Everyone, disperse this instant!"

"Someone in this hospital deliberately caused a death..." Someone shouted in response.

"What?" Gideon feigned shock and stared at the person with wide eyes. "Deliberately caused a death? This is practically violating the law. It's unforgivable!"

"Make way. I'm the director of the Department of

Health. Let me take a look at the situation."

The crowd immediately opened a path for him to go through, and chatter began to fill the area.

"Thank goodness someone from the Department of Health is here. I have no doubt that he's more than capable of upholding justice."

"Hmph! This hospital is so shady. It should be shut down immediately!"

"Even if they don't shut it down, I won't dare to see a doctor here anymore. Who knows whether or not I'll be put to death on purpose!"

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Gideon squeezed his way into the ward room. When he saw the patient lying on the bed, he bellowed furiously, “Who’s the person-in-charge of this hospital? Tell me now, what on earth is going on?”

Before Daniel could even speak, Jeremy cried out loud, “Mr. Allen, you have to help us stand up against injustice and crime. The deceased lying on the bed is my father, as well as Daniel’s. And Daniel is the owner of this hospital.”

He paused for a while before pushing on, “A few days ago, my father was angered by Daniel and collapsed due to a cerebral congestion. So, I sent him to Daniel’s hospital for treatment. But never in a million years did I expect that Daniel was addicted to money, to the point of putting our father to death, all for the sake of his inheritance. A hospital led by someone like him must be shut down at all costs! This kind of doctor, no, this man, Daniel Hinton had committed patricide, and he does not deserve to be a doctor!”

What?

Gideon trembled with fake anger and gritted out, “For the sake of money, he killed his own father? He’s worse than an animal!”

Daniel push through the pain and attempted to defend himself. “I’m innocent. Mr. Allen, I’m being framed. Jeremy was the one who did this, and he’s framing me!” He straightened and quickly said,

“Mr. Allen, please! Help me call the doctor. My father could still be saved!”

Gideon swiftly walked towards Adam to check his pulse and breathing.

A moment later, Gideon swiveled towards Daniel and roared, “Don’t pretend to be a filial son. He’s not breathing and doesn’t even have a heartbeat. What’s there to be saved?”

Then, he urged the others, “Quick. Get some doctors from the laboratory. Tell them to take a blood sample and find out the cause of death.”

There were already a few doctors from the laboratory standing among the crowd who had joined in to watch the free entertainment. After hearing Gideon’s shout, they pushed their way through the throng of people. “Mr. Allen, we’re from Heartland Hospital’s laboratory.”

“We’ll take the patient’s blood sample to be tested immediately.” Another one of the doctors said.

Gideon nodded and said, “Alright. All of you better be impartial when carrying out the tests. If I find out that the test results were falsified in an attempt to protect your boss, none of you will be shown mercy.”

The doctors were genuinely afraid. “We won’t dare. We will never violate the law.”

“Mr. Allen, you can even monitor us if you have any doubts.”

Gideon nodded in approval. “Good. I’ll monitor the whole process then.”

The doctors got to work immediately, drawing blood from Adam.

Daniel sat weakly on the floor, teetering on the edge of despair.

He couldn’t help but suspect that Gideon was in on it with Jeremy.

Gideon was showing too much biasness towards Jeremy.

In his despair, Zeke flashed across his mind.

Maybe Zeke can help me.

Hope swelled in him and he quickly took out his phone to call Zeke.

To his dismay, Jeremy rushed over and kicked away the phone in his hand.

“Hmph! Are you trying to call someone over to cover your ass?” Jeremy looked down at him with disdain. “Let me tell you, even God can’t save you now. You should pay for your sins!”

All the strength left Daniel’s body, along with the

last ray of hope.

With a defeated look, all he could do was shout, “I’m innocent. I’m innocent. I’m innocent.” Again and again, he shouted until his voice became hoarse.

The crowd crusade against Daniel lessened by a whole lot.

The emotions on Daniel’s face didn’t seem to be fake.

Could we have been wrong about him?

Forget it. Let’s wait until the test results come out.

In order to prove that the test results weren’t tampered with, Gideon had specially brought two media reporters to take photos of it as evidence.

Before long, Gideon came back with the test results in his hand.

He angrily threw the test sheets right in front of Daniel. “Daniel Hinton, the test results show that the deceased died from an amoxicillin drug allergy. What else do you have to say now?”

Daniel was taken aback. “Amoxicillin drug allergy? How is that possible? My father was suffering from a cerebral infarction and didn’t need amoxicillin at all!”

He suddenly recalled something, grabbing the infusion sheet from the bedside table and showing it to Gideon. “Mr. Allen, look. There’s no amoxicillin prescription written on the infusion sheet.”

After Gideon took a look at it, his brows knitted into a frown. “That’s true.”

“It wasn’t prescribed, so maybe you administered the amoxicillin into Dad by yourself.” Jeremy added.

With a glint of malice streaking across his eyes, he continued, “By the way, Mr. Allen, I just remembered something. When I came in just now, I noticed that he seemed a little panicked and had shoved something into his pocket.”

Then, he turned to look at Daniel with a trace of smugness in his eyes. “Daniel, why don’t you let us check your pockets?”

“I have nothing to be afraid of! Go ahead!” Daniel spat back.

With that, Daniel turned his pockets out to prove his innocence.

To his utter shock, a syringe fell out from one of them.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

“A syringe?”

Gideon picked up the syringe and sniffed it before growling, “Amoxicillin. It’s amoxicillin!”

“Asshole! What do you have to say now?”

Boom!

Daniel’s mind went blank, as if he had just been struck by lightning.

A syringe? Where did that come from?

Daniel would swear on his life that the syringe wasn’t his.

Unless...Daniel’s sharp gaze turned to Jeremy.

Jeremy was grinning at Daniel. The former looked like his vile plan had succeeded.

Jeremy must’ve slipped that into my pocket!

Daniel had guessed the truth. Jeremy was indeed the one that had slipped the syringe into Daniel’s pocket when Daniel got Jeremy some breakfast.

Daniel became so angry that his blood pressure rose, and he spat blood. “You jerk! Y-you framed your own family. God will punish you for that.”

Jeremy yelled, “Freaking leave!”

“How can you still deny your sin at a time like this? Do you take the public as idiots?”

Everyone reacted more violently after being convinced that Daniel was the one that had killed his own father.

“I can’t believe it!”

“The son killed his own father for money. Dang, he’d just set a new record for the extent of mankind’s cruelty.”

“No, that asshole is too cruel to even be human. Hell, even calling him a monster would be an insult to all the monsters out there.”

“You reporters must share this news and expose his ugly sins to everyone!”

The reporters didn’t disappoint anyone either. They wrote their articles quickly and the news was spread like wildfire.

The news’ website, social medias, and even the television...

The name “Daniel Hinton” suddenly became known throughout the Rivermouth district, it had become a target for public criticism and the news was spread all over the entire country.

Gideon Allen was furious when he screamed, “Shut it down! Shut this hospital down this

instant.”

“Daniel Hinton, your medical license has been revoked, and you will be held accountable at the court of law.”

“Additionally, the enterprises that had been supporting this hospital will lose their license to trade medical supplies. They will also be banned from selling medical supplies to the army.”

Everything had been decided, and Daniel closed his eyes in devastation.

Why? Why do good men die young while the criminals are free to wreak havoc?

God, you are so unfair!

Zeke and Lacey had just returned to the Linton Group at the time.

Susan rushed to them as soon as they got back.

“Mr. Williams, Ms. Hinton, something happened to our merger with Reagan Pharmaceutical, and I can’t solve the issue on my own. I need your help.”

“What’s wrong?” asked Zeke.

Susan replied, “Logan used to own fifty percent of Reagan Pharmaceutical, and he transferred his shares to us.”

“The remaining fifty percent was held by four other shareholders.”

“All four of them join forces to fight against us. They refuse to merge with Linton Group, and want to force us to sell our half of Reagan Pharmaceutical to them at a lowered price.”

“They even went as far as getting their employees to go on strike. The customers couldn’t get the stock, so they are demanding a refund...”

“Reagan Pharmaceutical has stopped production, and the situation now is chaotic. I-I can’t keep them calm.”

Zeke frowned and replied, “Let’s head to Reagan Pharmaceutical to see what is going on.”

Dawn ran over nervously at that moment and said, “Lacey, Zeke, something’s happened to dad. Something really bad.”

Lacey got nervous immediately and replied, “Dawnie, slow down. What happened to my dad?”

Dawn handed her phone to Lacey and answered as she panted, “T-Take a look for yourself.”

Lacey quickly accepted the phone.

The screen was displaying a news article shared by a trusted local media outlet.

The article stated that Daniel Hinton had murdered his own father to inherit the wealth.

Lacey's head suddenly went dizzy after reading that article, and her body swayed. She almost fell right onto the floor.

Zeke supported her immediately and said, "Calm down, Lacey, calm down."

"Everything will be fine. I'll help you."

Lacey shrieked with a broken heart, "H-hurry. We have to hurry over to save dad."

"Let's go," said Zeke as he hastily led Lacey to the car and stomped on the gas.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The car hadn't started for long before Zeke received a call from Summer Mills.

Zeke tossed his phone to Lacey, so that she could help pick up the call.

Lacey turned on the speaker.

Summer asked nervously, "Mr. Williams, have you seen Rivermouth district's morning news?"

"No, not yet. What's wrong?" asked Zeke.

Summer replied, "The morning news said that Mr. Hinton murdered his own father for money..."

"It's not just the morning news, though. Many renowned media outlets have also shared the same news, and it is trending, so everyone knows about it..."

Lacey's eyes welled up with tears once more.

She fumbled as she fished out her phone to call Daniel's number.

Unfortunately, she couldn't reach him no matter how many times she tried.

What she didn't know was that Jeremy had stomped and wrecked Daniel's phone, so naturally, she wasn't able to reach him.

Lacey spiraled into hopelessness and devastation

while her heart ached.

At that moment, another call came in.

It was from Sharon, who was managing Nutel Entertainment.

“Mr. William, something bad happened,” informed Sharon.

Zeke took a deep breath and replied, “Yeah, I know.”

Sharon then asked, “What should we do now, Mr. Williams? Should I contact the PR team and help salvage Mr. Hinton’s reputation?”

Zeke deliberated for a moment before responding, “No, it won’t do us any good if you try to help my dad now. It might even backfire because the public may think that we’re reacting out of guilt.”

“How about this? You guys share the news as soon as possible, too. Reprimand my dad, and the crueler the better.”

Huh?

Both Lacey and Sharon were flabbergasted.

Lacey inquired, “Zeke, w-what are you planning to do?”

“Don’t worry, Lacey,” said Zeke, “Everything is

under control. Just do as I asked."

Lacey still looked worried.

"Trust me, Lacey. I have never let you down before, right?" added Zeke.

Lacey gritted her teeth and nodded, "Okay. I'll do as you say."

Sharon got a team of professional writers together immediately after hanging up the phone. They exaggerated and used misleading words to write the story and defame Daniel.

Zeke and Lacey reached Heartland Hospital soon after.

The hospital was already in a state of chaos then.

The crowd were hurling insults at Daniel while Jeremy and Lily were telling everyone all about Daniel's sins.

Every media outlet was broadcasting live, and Gideon had tied Daniel's hands to his back to take him to the police station.

At that moment, Daniel looked extremely disheveled.

There were a few footprints on his clothes, and blood can be seen on the corner of his lips. He had spat so much blood that the front side of his

shirt was also stained with blood.

Daniel looked pale, and his eyes looked lifeless, like he was a walking dead.

Seeing that made Lacey felt like her heart was being shredded.

She instinctively rushed towards Daniel to save him. “Let my dad go! He was framed,” said Lacey.

Gideon frowned and reached to push Lacey away. “Get out of the way or I will sue you for obstructing government administration,” threatened Gideon.

Zeke stopped Gideon and demanded, “Who the hell are you? What authority do you have to arrest anyone?”

“I am the director of the Department of Health, and I am at the top of the department. Are you seriously questioning my authority?” replied Gideon.

Zeke scoffed, “Last I check, only the police have the legal authority to arrest someone, and you are from the Department of Health, so you have no right to do so.”

“Besides, shouldn’t the director of the Department of Health be saving the patients at a time like this? It’s laughable that you are here arresting someone instead.”

Gideon refuted angrily, “You bastard! The patient is already dead, so there’s no one to save.”

Zeke countered, “Dead? Have you received the declaration of death from the hospital? Or perhaps the report from the coroner’s office?”

Gideon said, “I personally examined the patient, and he showed no signs of life. What’s the point of a freaking declaration of death under these circumstances?”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Having no sign of life doesn’t mean that the person is dead,” said Zeke.

“He had a sudden cerebral infarction and has already survived the critical period. His allergy to the medication would only cause a temporary shock, but it won’t kill him.”

Gideon was delighted to hear Zeke say that. “You think you can treat and revive him?” said Gideon.

“Of course,” claimed Zeke.

Gideon laughed aloud and said, “This is the funniest joke in the world.”

“Fine. I will give you a shot at saving him since you claimed you can do so.”

“If he doesn’t live, I will sue you for murder! After all, you have verbally admitted that he is still alive.”

“Then would you be admitting to attempted murder and gross misconduct if I save him?”

Gideon replied, “Sure.”

Daniel was nervous then.

If they had realized what had happened sooner and had rushed to rescue Adam, they might actually have a shot at saving him.

However, it had been too long, and the body was

practically cold. Even the gods couldn't save Adam under those circumstances.

Daniel quickly instructed Zeke, "Zeke, don't touch your grandpa's body."

"They obviously came prepared and if you lay a hand on your grandpa, they might actually accuse you of murder."

"I am old, and I have no regrets because I am blessed with a great son-in-law like you. I can die happy, so you don't have to fight for me."

Zeke comforted Daniel and teased, "I can't let anything happen to you, dad. I am still counting on you to help babysit."

As Zeke spoke, he fished a plant out of his pocket and handed it to Daniel. "Do me a favor, dad, and turn this into powder. I'm going to need it," said Zeke.

After that, Zeke rushed towards the patient's room.

"Zeke..." said Daniel, who still wanted to advice Zeke against helping. However, Lacey spoke up, "Dad, hurry and do as Zeke say."

"We're out of options and can only bet on him."

Daniel was still anxious, but in the end, he gritted his teeth and rushed to the lab to grind that herb

into powder.

The herb Zeke gave Daniel was one of the ten rarest herbs, the Rhodiola Rosea. Only five farms in the entire country produce that herb, so it was extremely valuable.

Naturally, no one on site had seen the herb before because they don't have the status nor right to learn about it. Hence, no one recognized it.

The crowd looked at each other in bewilderment.

"Can someone please explain the situation to me? Did that guy just said that he could bring someone back from the dead?"

"You bought that? I suspect that he is just trying to buy some time."

"I think so too. The body is already cold, there is no way he could revive him."

"Quick, everyone barricade the door. Don't let them escape."

Lacey hurried into the patient's room to help Zeke out.

Zeke was calm when he examined Adam.

He checked the pulse, the iris, the tongue...

After examining everything, Zeke took a deep

breath and stated, “The murderer is cruel and injected him with an extremely huge dosage of amoxicillin.”

“A dosage that big is not just deadly for someone allergic to amoxicillin. Even a regular human being could not withstand a dosage like that.”

Lacey felt hopeless when she heard that, and she asked, “Zeke, is my grandpa gone?”

Zeke shook his head and answered, “Don’t worry. My life-preserving needles are helping him hold on to the last thread of life, so he won’t die.”

“Life-preserving needles? What are those?” asked Lacey in confusion.

Zeke turned Adam’s head to the side and revealed what was behind. “Look.”

That was when Lacey realized that five silver needles had been inserted into the back of Adam’s head and formed the shape of a star.

“You did that?” asked Lacey excitedly.

Zeke nodded and said, “Yeah. Last night, I saw the injury at the back of his head and was worried that he might get into an accident, so I placed the needles to protect him.”

“I didn’t realize that they’d actually be of use this way.”

What Zeke had use was the Ammo Needle technique, the Life-Preserving Needle!

The ones being treated by this technique would have his or her life extended by one day. It was true for all illnesses and injuries except beheading and massive loss of blood.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lacey's devastated and darkened eyes lit up with hope once more, she asked, "Zeke, can you really revive my grandpa?"

Before that, she held no hope, but when she realized Zeke had come prepared, she saw a glimmer of victory.

Zeke grinned and answered, "We'll let our dad save him when the time comes."

Lacey got nervous then. "Zeke, I think it's better if you save grandpa. If dad could've saved grandpa, he would've already done so."

"The most important thing is still to save grandpa, so please don't beat around the bushes and get to it. I-I'm scared."

Zeke sighed deeply and said, "Lacey, you underestimate the gravity of the situation."

"Even after we proved dad's innocence, this incident would still affect his reputation."

"A doctor's reputation is more important to him than his own life, and you wouldn't want dad to live the rest of his life burdened by this incident, right?"

"If we get dad to revive grandpa, dad's reputation will be saved."

Lacey wanted to argue some more, but Daniel came over at that moment.

Daniel was nervous and sweating when he said, “Zeke, the herb is ready. What do we do next?”

Zeke replied, “Give it to grandpa.”

Daniel agreed immediately and pried Adam’s mouth open before forcing the medicine down his throat.

After that, Daniel quickly backed away to the side and said, “You may start, Zeke.”

Daniel didn’t hold out for much hope either, but he would definitely be out of luck if he didn’t at least try.

Zeke replied, “Dad, I think it’s better if you do it. Treat him like you would any patient who had an allergic reaction.”

Huh?

Daniel’s face turned eerily pale, and he said, “Zeke, w-what does that mean?”

“I-I can’t do it.”

Zeke encouraged Daniel, “Dad, it’ll be fine.”

After that, Zeke removed the five silver needles at the back of Adam’s head and put Daniel’s hand on Adam’s chest.

One touch got Daniel’s entire body to tremble

immediately, as if lightning had struck him.

His heart is beating!

It's an actual heartbeat!

It was weak, but it was real.

A dead man's heart had started beating again.

Oh my gosh, it's a miracle!

Daniel couldn't think of any other word to describe the situation.

Zeke... is he an angel?

Zeke urged, "Dad, what are you still standing here for? You need to save him right away."

Daniel returned to reality then, and he barked, "Quick! Send him to the emergency room right away and prep for surgery!"

"Have the director of the vascular department, the allergy specialist, and the anesthetists get ready for the surgery."

"Security! Security! Barricade that door and don't allow anyone to leave."

Daniel was worried that Jeremy and Lily would flee once they realized that something was off, so he had the security guards lock the doors.

Both Jeremy and Lily were stunned.

Just a moment ago, Daniel was devastated, so why is he that excited after touching Adam's chest?

Could it be...? Did Adam Hinton really come back from the dead?

Can he really be saved?

That revelation surprised both Jeremy and Lily.

If Adam woke up and clarified that they were the ones who tried to murder him, would the two of them be able to survive through it?

The answer was obviously no.

No. We can't let Daniel save Adam.

Jeremy growled angrily, "Stop right there, Daniel Hinton! Don't think I don't know what you're planning. You just want to destroy the evidence!"

"You will not touch dad's body for as long as I am alive."

Gideon realized that something was off too, so he halted Daniel, "Daniel Hinton, if you touch that body, I will sue you for disrespecting the dead."

"In Eurasia, the dead is to be respected. If you disrespect the body, it will be a criminal offence too! I'm warning you. Don't make things even

harder for yourself.”

Daniel refuted, “Body, my ass! Dad still has a heartbeat, and he’s not dead!”

“Let me save him right now, or it’ll be too late.”

Adam Hinton really was alive!

In that case, we definitely can’t let Daniel save Adam.

Jeremy shouted angrily, “Leave! Your parlor tricks can’t fool us! You’d have to kill me before you can touch our dad!”

Zeke sneered, “Director, you are being careless with a human life. Committing a crime while being aware of the law is a grave sin.”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Gideon refuted, “That’s bullshit! I checked his pulse and confirmed that he is dead. Saying that I am careless with a human life is not valid!”

Zeke then asked, “In other words, you’re insisting on stopping us?”

“That’s right,” said Gideon, “I am simply doing my job.”

Zeke ran out of idea and could only send a signal to Hadley, who was hiding in the crowd.

As Lacey’s personal bodyguard, Hadley was always around Lacey.

Hadley understood the signal and immediately rushed into the washroom.

When she came out, she had changed into her black outfit and was wearing a mask, a pair of sunglasses and a hat, so no one could recognize her.

She slipped past the crowd and rushed to Jeremy and the others before she beat them up.

Hadley was a professional hitman and specialized in ambush.

Jeremy and the others weren’t expecting that, and they were knocked to the floor where they moaned in pain.

The crowd was surprised too.*Who is that woman in black? Why is she hitting those people without clarifying her intentions?*

Daniel used that opportunity to push the bed into the emergency room.

The woman in black only stopped attacking and jumped out of the window to flee after they had entered the emergency room.

Meanwhile, Jeremy and the others were in a pitiful state. They didn't even know what was going on before they got beat up.

They struggled to get up, and their faces were swollen when they looked around.

"F*ck! What happened?"

"Damn it, who hit me?"

"Freaking asshole. Was it Zeke who attacked us?"

Zeke stood at the side and put on an innocent face before saying, "I was standing here and didn't move a muscle. Don't accuse a good man like me."

Jeremy shouted, "Where is Daniel Hinton? F*ck! He went to destroy the evidence!"

"Hurry, director. Stop Daniel Hinton right now! My dad's body is the only evidence."

Gideon patted his own head before growling, “Daniel Hinton. Get your ass out here right this instant!”

As Gideon spoke, he and the others turned to barge into the emergency room.

Zeke’s hand flickered suddenly, and he shot out three silver needles at a speed that a human eye could not detect. The three needles pierced into their legs and hit their nerves.

That particular nerve was responsible for operating the muscles from the waist down.

With their nerves being obstructed, all three of them felt numb and fell onto the floor simultaneously with a loud*thump!*

“F*ck! My leg! What happened to my leg?”

“Why can’t I feel anything? Who the f*ck did that?”

“Quick, someone, anyone. Stop Daniel Hinton at once.”

The spectators were all confused.

Zeke only moved a little. Moreover, the silver needles were tiny, and they traveled too quickly so no one noticed them.

All the spectators saw were the three of them suddenly falling to the floor as they ran. It even

looked a little comical.

Lacey on the other hand, knew that Zeke must've done something from behind the scenes.

Her face shone with admiration when she turned to Zeke and claimed, "You're so wonderful."

Lacey didn't even dare to imagine how things would be if Zeke weren't with her. Their fates would've been so different.

Zeke grinned and said, "Sorry, Lacey, for that."

Lacey's beautiful face blushed instantly, and she protested, "You pervert. I'm ignoring you."

Zeke was stunned.

I was just apologizing for letting them worry you. How is that perverted?

I said, "Sorry for that." Did she think I was referring to impregnating her when I said the word "that"?

Urk!

Nancy Hinton, you slut! Look at what you did to my wife's mind!

No. I must keep that Nancy away from my wife.

At that moment, Sharon had rushed over with her own team of reporters.

Sharon was about to walk up to greet Zeke when Zeke shook his head immediately to stop her. His eyes signaled her to wait outside the emergency room.

Sharon received the message and got her subordinates to wait by the door to the emergency room.

Gideon was a medical professional after all, and he was skilled one at that, so he quickly deduced what was wrong with him.*Someone had stabbed a silver needle in my leg without me realizing it.*

He quickly removed the silver needle, and his legs recovered soon after.

He got up to hurry over to the emergency room.

In order to prevent himself from getting ambushed again, he had his face turned to Zeke and was walking backwards to the emergency room.

Jeremy and Lily were still laying on the floor, and they begged Gideon, “Director, save us. Please save us...”

Gideon wasn’t in the mood to save them. In fact, he was too preoccupied to care.

He had just reached the door to the emergency room when the door was pushed open from the other side.

Daniel exited the emergency room with Adam.

At that moment, Adam had already woken up, and he looked much healthier with his eyes wide open.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

That scene felt like a bullet had gone through Gideon's heart.

He knew then and there that everything was over. Their scheme had gone so horribly wrong, and he might get dragged into that bad situation.

Sharon Edwards quickly shot a look at her people who picked up the camera and pointed it at Adam.

The other reporters and spectators also exclaimed in astonishment.

"Oh my gosh, do my eyes deceive me?"

"H-he actually came back to life."

"He brought someone back from the dead! He's a divine doctor!"

"He's so cool! He might be the reincarnation of the mystical doctor."

"There's no reason to praise him or anything. Don't forget that he is responsible for the patient almost dying. Saving the patient is nothing more than repentance."

Daniel took a deep breath and requested, "Dad, can you tell the public who's the one who tried to kill you?"

The spectators all had their eyes on Adam then.

Which one of his two sons was the filial son? And which was the monster?

Adam glared angrily at Jeremy and Lily.

By then, both Jeremy and Lily had already petrified on the spot.

They thought it through, and they planned everything, but they never thought that Daniel would be able to revive Adam.

It's over. Everything was over. In addition to a lifetime of discrimination and reprimand, they would also face legal consequences.

Lily broke down when she thought about being imprisoned.

She got down on her knees and bawled, "I'm so glad you're up, dad. Thank the gods."

"This is all our fault. We did not keep an eye on you, nor did we take care of you. We were wrong, and we promise we will treat you kindly in the future. Please forgive us just this once."

Jeremy had also gotten on his knees and was begging for forgiveness from Adam.

They were begging for Adam's forgiveness and hoping that he would not tell the public the truth.

Unfortunately, they had already shattered Adam's

heart and had tried to murder him twice, so there was no way that Adam would forgive them.

Adam gritted his teeth and scolded, “Jeremy Hinton, you unfilial son! You tried to kill your own father and frame your little brother just so you can steal his money!”

“You are worse than wild animals. Why do I have a son like you? I should’ve strangled you on the day you were born!”

Adam started coughing after saying those few sentences because his fury had gotten him sick once more.

Daniel quickly stroked Adam’s back to comfort him.

The whole place became lively once more.

What a shocking turn of event! All the spectators’ jaws dropped.

So Jeremy was the culprit all along?

Just for the money, he tried to kill his father and frame his brother for it, then pretended to be innocent!

And Daniel, the one we had been scolding, was the honorable one!

The spectators became furious instantly and

started cussing at Jeremy.

“That asshole. He definitely reached a new low for mankind’s cruelty!”

“I’ve seen evil before, but I’ve never seen something as vile as this!”

“That jerk misled us earlier. Damn it, I really want to kick his ass now.”

The reporters were sensitive, and they knew the spectacular change of event would go viral, so they started shooting photos of Jeremy and Lily.

Daniel turned to the security guards behind the doors and instructed, “Security, please take these two to the police station. They must be punished by the law or the public would not be appeased.”

The security guards rushed over immediately to take the two criminals in.

Jeremy panicked, and he begged once more, “Dad, I’m your son, your biological son! And Daniel, I’m your brother. You can’t be that cruel. We’re a family!”

“Cruel? You’ve already shown us what ‘cruel’ truly meant when you tried to murder me and frame your brother!” reprimanded Adam angrily as he panted.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

“If we are as cruel as you, we would’ve beaten you to death, instead of sending you off to jail.”

Jeremy had more to say, but the security guards had gotten to him and Lily and brought them out.

Daniel took a deep breath and advice, “Calm down, dad. Don’t be angry. It’s not worth it if you get sick again. Let me take you to your room.”

Adam, however, waved his hand dismissively and sighed, “Daniel, Hannah, I have something I need to say to the two of you.”

“I was dumb in the past and had neglected you both while getting close to Jeremy. Thinking back, I don’t know what I was thinking.”

“I want to apologize to the both of you. I shouldn’t have favored Jeremy, and I definitely shouldn’t have kept quiet when Jeremy bullied the two of you. I even helped him hurt you. I didn’t help babysitting your child, and I’ve written my will to give Jeremy all of my wealth...”

“I am sinful, and I do not deserve your forgiveness, but I still want to apologize for all the hardship you had to go through over the years.”

As Adam spoke, his tears flowed freely and he sobbed his heart out.

Hannah had just arrived, and when she heard what Adam said, her emotions went wild, and she

sobbed while tears streamed down her cheeks.

Daniel's lips were trembling too, and he couldn't help but teared up.

They had suffered for decades and had been wronged for so long, but they finally got an apology.

The anger and stress in their hearts dissipated a lot, and it was normal for them to cry as they deal with their complex emotions.

Daniel wiped his tears off and said, "Dad, it's all in the past now. We're still a family. Let me take you to your room so you can rest up."

Daniel then pushed Adam to the patient's room.

"Thank you, Zeke," said Hannah appreciatively after she walked to Zeke's side and gripped his arm.

"I've never even dreamed that the old fart... I mean, your grandpa would ever apologize to us."

"You have made my dream come true, and the grievance and pain that I have been suppressing for over thirty years are finally gone. Thank you. Thank you so much."

If Zeke wasn't her son-in-law, she probably would've gotten on her knees to thank him.

Lacey quickly helped Hannah wipe her tears away and said, “Mom, there’s no need to thank anyone. We’re a family, after all.”

Zeke nodded in agreement and said, “She’s right, mom. We’re a family, so we don’t need to be so polite. Even if I wasn’t around, I believe that grandpa would’ve realized his mistakes eventually and would’ve apologized to you, anyway.”

Hannah wiped her tears and agreed, “Yes, we’re a family.”

The spectators sighed sadly.

Even though they didn’t know the specifics, but Adam’s words had allowed them to guess what the general situation was.

Adam used to favor Jeremy and his family and had neglected Daniel and his family. Adam even went as far as helping Jeremy hurt Daniel.

Someone sighed exasperatedly and pointed out, “Looks like the elder son was spoiled into a monster, while the younger one, who had it rough, rose above the shit he grew up with and became an honorable man...”

His words were crude but accurate.

Gideon saw that all hope was lost, and he sighed a little before he tried to sneak away.

Unfortunately for him, Zeke wasn't about to let him off the hook that easily.

He scoffed and pointed out, "Leaving so soon, director?"

"You had verbally claimed that if we saved the patient, you would admit that you had neglected your duty."

"Your negligence almost cost a life, and even if we ignore the legal issues you'd have to face, at the very least, you still need to apologize."

Gideon's face instantly reddened with shame.

Still, he fought back and refuted, "Bullshit. You're framing me. I am simply carrying out my duty and obeying the standard procedure. How is that a negligence of duty that almost cost a life?"

Zeke sneered, "Standard procedure? My, that is just a blatant lie."

"You assumed that the patient is dead, even though the hospital did not issue any declarations of death, nor did the coroner send in any reports. Is that a standard procedure?"

"The department of health may monitor the situation but it is not authorized to arrest anyone. However, you bound an innocent man and almost took him away. Is that a standard procedure?"

“Worse still, the patient showed signs of life and had a heartbeat, but you wanted to disrupt and prevent the doctor from saving a life. Is that a standard procedure?”

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Zeke's questions stumped Gideon.

The spectator joined in and went after Gideon.

"Apologize. He must apologize. He is the director of the department, yet he ignored the value of a life and almost killed a man. That is a very serious negligence of duty."

"Apologizing is not enough. He must also be punished by the law."

"Hmph. How is he the director when his skill is not even comparable to that of a regular doctor? Someone should really fire him."

Gideon was in a dire situation then.

There were three groups of people that could truly hurt a public figure and servant. The first group was the members of the Discipline Inspection Commission, the second group was their superiors, and the third and most terrifying group was the angry citizens.

Water could float a boat, but it could also sink it, and the citizens were like water.

If he couldn't appease the angry citizens immediately and things spiraled out of control, he could lose his job and might even be sentenced to jail.

He had been cornered and had to admit defeat.

Gideon put on an apologetic expression and said, “I am so sorry, Mr. Williams. My mistake at my job had caused so much trouble for you. I will learn from this experience and will never make such a mistake again in the future.”

At that moment, Gideon was utterly ashamed.

He had always been the one being apologized to by those working in the medical industry and had never had to do things the other way around.

After apologizing, he became too ashamed to stay there, so he kept his head down and left in a hurry.

Zeke immediately shot a look at Hadley, who was hiding among the crowd.

Hadley had already changed back into her regular outfit after beating Jeremy and the others up.

When she saw Zeke’s signal, she received the message immediately and started following after Gideon secretly.

Hadley was extremely annoyed then. “*I am an international assassin from the renowned Necromancer Assassin Organization! And yet, here you are treating me like a freaking servant. This is too much.*”

Zeke then turned to the reporters on site and stated, “You shared the news before verifying your information and had hurt the reputation of both

Linton Group and Heartland Hospital. Shouldn't you apologize too?"

The reporters had their heads down in shame.

However, no one apologized.

Eurasia's law regarding the spread of fake news was not very comprehensive or developed, so Zeke couldn't do anything to them even if they had shared fake news.

Zeke sneered and added, "Okay, fine. I wish you'd be able to remain stubborn until the very end."

The reporters walked away in disgrace amid the criticism from the spectators.

Sharon Edwards and her team of reporters snuck to Zeke's side before she whispered, "Mr. Williams, what should we do now? Should we do some PR for Linton Group?"

Zeke replied, "Not yet. Ms. Edwards, do you have anyone you can trust working with you? Have that person blend in with the other reporters."

"If I'm right, those reporters will make a deal soon after, and I need that person to record the whole thing."

Sharon Edwards tapped on the young man who was wearing a pair of spectacles and standing beside her. "Gordon, you will take this mission,"

ordered Sharon.

Gordon nodded immediately and excitedly, “Got it. Don’t worry, the mission will be accomplished without a hitch.”

After that, he hurried over and blended in with the other reporters.

His employer was sending him off on an important mission, and it seemed that his opportunity of making it big was coming soon.

Zeke grinned politely at Sharon’s team of reporters and said, “Thank you. Please go home and rest up. A verbal war is brewing, and we will be counting on you once more.”

The reporters were all happy to be appreciated.

“You’re too kind, Mr. Williams. This is our duty.”

“Punishing the evil and spreading justice is our calling, it’s not troubling for us at all.”

After sending Sharon and the others off, Zeke took Lacey back into the patient’s room.

At the same time, Sharon’s trusted aide, Gordon, had successfully blended into the group of reporters.

The reporters were from seven or eight different companies, and no one knew one another, so no

one suspected Gordon.

They did not dispersed after leaving the hospital. Instead, they moved in unison to a secluded corner.

Mr. Terence came to meet up with them soon after.

One of the reporters voiced up immediately, “Mr. Terence, please bank in the remaining fund.”

Mr. Terence looked unhappy when he countered, “You did not accomplish your mission, so you are not entitled to the rest of that fund.”

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

The reporters got nervous instantly and pointed out, “Mr. Terence, that is not right. We did as you asked and shared the news. The truth being exposed is not our fault. It’s yours.”

Mr. Terence then replied, “I can bank in the remaining fund if you do me a favor.”

“Just tell us what to do,” said the reporters.

Mr. Terence instructed, “You cannot retract this fake news and cannot let Linton Group to clarify the situation.”

“If this news trends for over ten days, I will bank in every penny that I’ve promised you.”

If that news lasted for ten days, everyone would assume that it was real even if it weren’t.

The reporters pondered about it for a while, in the end, they nodded and agreed to the terms. “No problem, we can do that,” stated one reporter.

After settling the matter, the reporters returned to their respective homes.

Gordon, however, returned to the hospital with the recorded evidence on his phone. He needed to hand in his assignment to Zeke.

Inside the patient’s room, Adam had already fallen asleep and Daniel was sitting beside his bed.

When Zeke entered the room, Daniel stood up quickly.

Daniel wanted to thank Zeke, but the former wasn't good with words. In the end, a thousand thankful words were condensed into a single sentence, "Zeke, I will be a full-time babysitter for your kids."

Lacey blushed and said, "Dad, what are you talking about?"

Zeke grinned and replied, "You don't need to thank me, dad. You are the one who brought grandpa back from the brink of death, and you should be thankful to your own medical skill."

Daniel grinned and pointed out, "Zeke, you may be able to fool everyone else, but you can't fool me."

"You're the one that performed the miracle and brought him back to life, and I was nothing more than an opportunist who rode on your coattails."

"Tell me how you revived your grandpa, Zeke."

Zeke answered, "It's simple. I gave grandpa the life-preserving needles on the day before."

"This technique can prolong a man's life by one day as long as the man isn't beheaded or had his blood drained."

"Grandpa simply had an allergic reaction, so it

saved his life."

Lacey chimed in and inquired, "Zeke, what was the plant you gave my dad? I noticed that my grandpa looked a lot better after taking it."

Zeke clarified, "That's the Rhodiola Rosea, it's a herb that can cure all poison. It neutralized the content of the amoxicillin, so naturally, grandpa was a lot better after taking it."

Realization hit everyone.

They didn't know how precious the Rhodiola Rosea was, though, and assumed that it was just a normal herb.

Daniel stared intently at Zeke and asked, "Zeke, tell me the truth. What's the relationship between you and the Great Marshal?"

Zeke was inexplicably nervous when he heard that question. "*Darn it! How did he figure it out?*"

Lacey and Hannah, however, were both speechless.

"Seriously, honey, has your mind gone rusty? How could Zeke possibly know the Great Marshal?"

"Right? This husband of mine is so arrogant that if he actually knows the Great Marshal, he would've been flaunting all day long."

Daniel then clarified, “You girls don’t know about it, but the Ammo Needle is the best acupuncture technique in all of Eurasia and was created by the Great Marshal himself.”

“Only a handful of the Great Marshal’s relatives and disciples know how to perform those acupuncture techniques. How could Zeke have learned those techniques if he doesn’t know the Great Marshal?”

After hearing that, both Lacey and Hannah turned serious.

Lacey looked troubled when she turned to Zeke and asked, “Zeke, h-how do you know the Great Marshal?”

“Anyone who has any connection with the Great Marshal has to be pretty powerful. Why are you in a small city like Oakheart City? D-do you have an ulterior motive for staying by my side?”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Zeke's emotions were complex.

The farthest distance in the world was the emotional distance between two people who were on the verge of getting married, but one was still too afraid to let the other know of his true identity.

At that moment, he had no doubt that if he admitted that he was the Great Marshal himself, Lacey would leave him.

Even if she stayed, their relationship would still be challenged, and their love would not be as strong.

Zeke had to tell a white lie to protect that love.

"Dad, what are you talking about? If I actually know the Great Marshal, would I need to struggle to pay three hundred thousand for the wedding?"

Lacey was instantly relaxed, and she sighed a breath of relief as a smile lit back up on her face. "I knew it. You're such a mean punk, so there was no way that the Great Marshal would keep someone like you around him."

Zeke was rendered speechless.

That was a little much... Who do you think you're referring to as a "mean punk"?

Daniel remained suspicious and demanded, "If you don't know the Great Marshal, where did you learn the Ammo Needle?"

Zeke replied, “Simple. I learned it from the*Ammo Needle Notebook*.”

Daniel’s eyes bulged in surprise and blurted, “What the hell? Are you talking about the*Ammo Needle Notebook* published by Eurasia Medical Publishing? The one that could be bought at any bookstore?”

Zeke nodded and claimed, “That’s right.”

Daniel wiped the sweat off of his forehead, his heart was thumping in shock when he stated, “Zeke, I think you’ve pooled a lifetime of luck on this incident today.”

“What do you mean, dad?” asked Zeke in confusion.

Daniel answered, “Everyone knows that book is a knock-off of the real Ammo Needle technique and is a fake.”

“You used a fake technique to treat your grandpa, but not only did you not kill him, you managed to bring him back to life. What else could it be if not luck?”

Zeke was speechless and exasperated when he asked, “Dad, who told you that the book was a fake?”

Daniel replied, “What else could it be? The Ammo Needle is the best acupuncture technique in

Eurasia, and its founder had a rule about how the technique can't be shared with the public. Moreover, it is said that the technique can only be passed on to the men and not the women."

"Rumor has it that a lot of the Great Marshal's relatives wanted to learn the technique, but he refused to teach them. Under those circumstances, how could that technique be leaked, let alone be published in a book?"

Zeke sighed in exasperation.

It seemed that the old saying was true. People would instinctively question kindness and assume that there was an ulterior motive or a conspiracy.

In fact, Zeke had actually spent his own money to publish that book, so the techniques shared were as real as it could be.

Unfortunately, TCM practitioners had an unspoken rule about how they should keep their discoveries to themselves.

As such, many TCM practitioners assumed that the Great Marshal would never share such an exceptional acupuncture technique.

Keeping secrets and hiding discoveries like that... It'd be a miracle if TCM lasted.

The Western medical practitioners, on the other hand, would publicly share their results as soon as

they got it.

Everyone shared good information and learned from each other's mistake. That was why it was understandable as to why Western medicine was that popular.

Zeke decided, then and there, that he would find some time to discuss that matter with the head of the TCM Association, Shawn Thompson.

Daniel realized that Zeke and Lacey were probably both busy with Linton Group, so he had them leave first, while Hannah and himself stayed behind to take care of Adam.

Before they left, Daniel reminded Zeke, "Be careful these next few days. I have a feeling that Gideon is after Heartland Hospital, and he will come after us again since he failed this time."

Zeke took a deep breath and clarified, "Dad, he's not after Heartland Hospital. He is after the entire Linton Group."

"If he was only against Heartland Hospital, he would've only shut the hospital down, but he went as far as trying to rescind Linton Group's license to operate in the industry."

Daniel became curious when revelation hit him, "Now that you mention it, why did he insist on revoking Linton Group's medical license?"

Zeke thought about it and replied, “My guess is that he’s trying to stop us from merging with Reagan Pharmaceutical.”

“After all, if we lose our license, we will also lose our right to merge with Reagan Pharmaceutical.”

“Moreover, there is a civil war going on within Linton Group, and that further implied that this whole thing is about the merger.”

“Then you must be careful,” said Daniel as he nodded in agreement.

“Don’t worry. We will,” promised Zeke.

After exiting the patient’s room, Lacey eagerly asked, “Zeke, do you have any guesses as to why Reagan Pharmaceutical would resist merging with Linton Group?”

“After all, they would benefit greatly from this merger.”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Zeke smiled as though he was aware of the truth and he said, “Based on your expression, It seems like you’ve managed to figure out what’s really going on, huh?”

In return, Lacey replied with a shocked expression, “Does that mean what I have in mind is the truth?”

“Before that, why don’t you share with me what you have in mind?” asked Zeke.

Lacey shared what she had in mind with Zeke. “Well, you managed to found out that the methamphetamine Emily had used to try to murder us back then was produced by Reagan Pharmaceutical, and Logan is the owner of the said company. Perhaps Reagan Pharmaceutical doesn’t operate on a small scale.”

“Could it be that instead of producing meth in small quantities, Reagan Pharmaceutical actually has a complete production line capable of mass production? If that’s the case, they definitely won’t allow Linton Group to take over their business. Otherwise, they’d have to bear huge consequences due to the illegal activities they have been doing.”

Zeke gave Lacey’s nose a pinch and praised her, “What a smart girl! That’s why we have to get our hands on Reagan Pharmaceutical so that we can get rid of them once and for all.”

Lacey rubbed her nose and her eyes brimmed with

tears of pain. She complained, “Hey! It hurts! I’ve told countless times to be gentle with me!”

Immediately, Zeke apologized with a guilty look on his face, “I’m so sorry. I’ll definitely keep that in mind in the future.”

“What? Does that mean you’re going to do this again in the future? Do you have a death wish?” asked Lacey in return.

“It’s a criminal offence to kill your husband!” rebutted Zeke.

In the meantime, Gordon, who was by their side, looked at the lovey-dovey pair in envy and thought to himself.

Mr. Williams is such a flawless man. He’s both an influential man and a loving husband.

Gordon was inspired by Zeke deep down. He was determined to become someone like Zeke.

Suddenly, Lacey flushed and moved away from Zeke when she noticed Gordon’s presence.

However, Zeke held her in between his arms against her will in a domineering manner. He beckoned Gordon over, “Gordon, come over here!”

Gordon rushed over immediately. “Mr. Williams, I have sorted out the intel according to your request. This is the footage of the incident.”

Once Zeke got his hands on the footage, he sneered once he played it, “I guess it’s not that much of a surprise. Mr. Terence was the one behind everything again. It seems like he has yet to learn his lesson, huh?”

In return, Gordon asked, “Mr. Williams, why don’t we publish the video? We can easily ruin Mr. Terence’s reputation easily by doing so.”

When Zeke heard Gordon’s suggestion, he instructed, “That won’t be necessary for the time being. Let’s allow the crowd to express their point of view as of now. We’ll decide on the next best course of action tonight.”

Lacey took a peek at Zeke and teased, “Such a pretentious man.”

“Cough, cough...” Zeke cleared his throat when he heard Lacey’s reply.

As a matter of fact, he received several calls from the authorities of Oakheart City by evening.

Once Zeke received their calls, he knew it was time to move on to the next phase of his plan as they had called to verify the authenticity of the news.

Hence, Zeke called Sharon and instructed, “It’s time to execute the plan!”

Another round of intense debate was about to

kick-start.

Everyone from Oakheart City and Rivermouth was talking about the news.

“Tsk! Tsk! I can’t believe he’s the one who murdered his dad! What a cruel son!”

“I heard he’s the owner of a hospital! I can’t believe it! I’m sure those from the medical industry are ashamed of him!”

“That’s right! The authority should make a move against his hospital.”

“No! The hospital isn’t the only one that’s involved. Linton Group should be eradicated as well.”

“I won’t patronize any subsidiaries of the Linton Group anymore.”

As Heartland Hospital and Linton Group turned into the targets of the public’s witch-hunt, an entertainment company with the name of Nutel Entertainment publicized an official apology.

Nutel Entertainment officially apologized because they had misrepresented the facts regarding the news of the father and son duo’s incident previously.

Truth to be told, the victim had been framed as well. The person who had tipped Nutel Entertainment off was none other than the

murderer of the incident. He was the one who had deceived and won the public over.

Hence, Nutel Entertainment expressed its utmost apology. Consequently, they were willing to bear the consequences of their action and compensate the victim of the incident for their loss.

For the first time in forever, Nutel Entertainment went viral online and made its public appearance.

The particular statement of apology went viral online almost instantly once it had been published. The netizens lost their cool once again due to their statement.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

“What the hell! If that’s the case, things have just taken a drastic turn of events!”

“Nutel Entertainment? I have never heard of such a company before. Is it a credible source of information?”

“Me neither. It’s the first time I’ve heard of this Nutel Entertainment.”

“Have anyone come across any other major media’s official apology statement?”

“Not at the moment.”

“Tsk! Tsk! If that’s the case, I’m sure those from the Linton Group are the ones behind this. They are trying to divert the netizens’ attention.”

“Pffft! Seriously? They’re still trying to misrepresent the facts up until the very last moment when they should be apologizing for their actions? What a shameless bunch!”

Thus, the netizens got worked up once more. Nutel Entertainment became one of the targets of their witch-hunt as well.

In fact, there were a lot of netizens that left their comments on the authorities’ social media accounts and demanded justice be served.

Out of the blue, the authorities’ social media accounts had been flooded with keyboard

warriors' comments.

Just when the netizens' heated discussion rose to its peak, Nutel Entertainment released a footage.

Several representatives from several media companies that had covered the news in the early stages could be seen inside the footage. In the video, They showed up at Mr. Terence's office and demanded their balance payment.

In return, Mr. Terence promised to pay them their balance payment as long as they refrained from covering the truth and allowed the fake news to stay on their website for another week.

In the end, the representatives from the media companies gave in to Mr. Terence's request.

The footage went viral online instantly.

Obviously, the netizens' minds were blown away by the footage.

Things took another drastic turn once more.

"What the heck! Have they no shame at all?"

"What a gang of unscrupulous media! It seems like they're willing to do anything for money!"

"Damn it! They are supposed to take the public's side and report the truth, but they're doing the exact opposite! They are trying to deceive us

instead! We can’t possibly allow such media companies to stay around!”

“Seriously? Nutel Entertainment seems like the role model of the media industry compared to the shameless bunch.”

“I’ll only follow news published by Nutel Entertainment from today onwards. The other media companies should get lost as soon as possible.”

Obviously, the keyboard warriors weren’t going to let the shameless bunch off the hook easily. Once again, they bombarded the authorities’ social media account and reported the unscrupulous media companies.

There were a lot of netizens that left their comments at Nutel Entertainment and Linton Group’s websites to express their utmost apology as well.

Meanwhile, the unscrupulous media companies had to give in to the crowd due to the solid evidence published online.

As a matter of fact, the owners of said media companies had been summoned by the authorities. Hence, they had to publish an official apology statement and announce the truth over the night.

They had unanimously stated that the so-called

victim was actually innocent, and the one who had tipped them off was the mastermind behind the incident instead. He was the one who had been pulling the strings behind the scene all along.

The unscrupulous media companies were willing to forsake their receivables in order to salvage their companies' reputations. After all, it would be over for them should the public boycott them.

Nevertheless, it seemed as though things had gotten to the point of no return. An apology statement wasn't sufficient to turn the table.

Obviously, it was different because they had been forced to apologize. Hence, they seemed to be relatively insincere.

The crowd had lost faith in the said companies. They refused to forgive the said companies and express their support towards Nutel Entertainment instead.

In the end, Linton Group wasn't the biggest beneficiary of the drama that had unfolded. Instead, it was Nutel Entertainment who had become the major beneficiary.

They had gained in terms of credibility and fame.

As a result, the fellow employees of Nutel Entertainment were overwhelmed because it had taken them years to expand the company to such an extent.

However, their newly appointed supervisor managed to pull off a seemingly unachievable feat within a few weeks of his appointment.

Undeniably, some people were born a natural leader.

Actually, Sharon was overwhelmed as well.

She was certain that if she had run into Zeke back in the day, her initial company wouldn't have been on the verge of bankruptcy.

Meanwhile, Mr. Terence could no longer pull himself together because what he had gotten himself involved in wasn't limited to ethical issues anymore.

As a matter of fact, he had gotten himself involved in a criminal offence.

Bribery and misrepresentation of facts were serious offences in legal terms.

However, he wasn't afraid of the potential consequences that awaits him.

Instead, Zeke was the one Mr. Terence was afraid of because Zeke was the leader of Oakheart City's underworld forces.

With that in mind, Mr. Terence tried to flee over the night as he was utterly horrified.

Unfortunately for him, several cars in black got in his way before he could even make his way out of Oakheart City.

Several men clad in black suits got out of the car and took Mr. Terence into custody immediately.

“Hello, we are from the National Security Bureau. You are now being suspected of endangering the nation’s wellbeing. Please come with us.”

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

What!

Mr. Terence's jaw dropped opened as he was shocked.

How have I endangered the nation's wellbeing? I merely bribed the media companies to misrepresent the facts of the particular news!

Damn it! I'm sure Zeke is the one behind this!

It seems like his influence extends beyond the underworld and all the way into the upper echelon!

At that moment, Mr. Terence felt as though he was as good as gone.

...

In the meantime, Wilson Wood was throwing a tantrum at the municipal office.

He took his anger out on Harvey Hoffman, the secretary of the Municipal Political and Legal Committee.

"You useless piece of trash! You can't even execute such a simple order! Why on earth did you drug Adam with amoxicillin? You should have finished him off with something stronger! I'm warning you! If your mistake delays our master's plan in any means, you are the one to be blamed."

When Harvey heard Wilson's words, he regretted

his decision as well.

Initially, he thought he would be able to send Adam to hell as he was allergic to such a drug. However, Zeke's medical skills were beyond his expectation. He actually brought Adam back to life.

Harvey tried to persuade Wilson, "Mr. Wood, please calm down. Actually, I have another plan to ensure those from the Linton Group won't be able to get their hands on Reagan Pharmaceutical."

"Speak." Wilson took a sip of tea as he tried to suppress his anger.

Harvey asked rhetorically, "Mr. Wood, are you aware of the distribution of the shares of Reagan Pharmaceutical?"

Wilson replied, "Logan owned fifty percent of the shares back then, but Zeke is the owner of the shares as of now. The remaining fifty percent are in the hands of four other shareholders, with Jacob being the one who owns thirty percent of the remaining fifty percent shares."

Immediately, Harvey explained, "That's merely a cover. Actually, Jacob owns fifty percent of the remaining shares. The three other shareholders are but his subordinates and take orders from him. Apart from that, Jacob has another identity which I'm sure you will be surprised by it."

“What is it?” asked Wilson.

Finally, Harvey told Wilson the truth, “Actually, Jacob is Logan’s illegitimate son. Think about it! Zeke was the one who murdered Jacob’s father. Do you think he will hand Reagan Pharmaceutical over to his sworn foe?”

When Wilson heard Harvey’s words, he sneered and teased, “That’s quite a surprise. I didn’t expect Logan to be a womanizer. Get in touch with Jacob and instruct him to get in Zeke’s way. We can’t allow Zeke to get his hands on Reagan Pharmaceutical, at least not until the final phase of our master’s plan.”

“Alright! I’ll get in touch with him immediately,” replied Harvey.

...

As of now, things were tough for those affiliated with Reagan Pharmaceutical because their supplier had reached their doorstep to collect their receivables.

They had unanimously agreed to stop supplying the materials Reagan Pharmaceutical needed unless they managed to settle their debts.

The distributors had stopped ordering from Reagan Pharmaceutical as well. In fact, they were demanding refunds instead.

Reagan Pharmaceutical's cash flow could no longer sustain the company's day-to-day operation. Truth be told, they couldn't even afford the frontline workers' wages anymore.

Hence, the company's employees went on a strike in front of the office as they demanded their wages be paid.

However, Jacob, the supervisor of the company, paid no heed to the workers' demand. Instead, he was having a great time with his secretary in his office.

Suddenly, his phone rang. It was a call from the secretary of the Municipal Political and Legal Committee, Harvey.

Jacob slapped his secretary's butt and instructed her to leave him alone. Finally, he picked up the call once she moved away from him.

As soon as Jacob hung up the call, he sneered viciously as he recalled the instructions from Harvey.

Hmph! What an arrogant fool! Zeke, you're the one who has murdered my father and taken over his shares. I can't believe you're coming after Reagan Pharmaceutical next. However, I will never allow you to achieve your goal! Instead, I'll get you to return the shares you have taken from my dad.

All of a sudden, the other three shareholders made

their way into Jacob's office.

They seemed to be extremely worried as though misfortune was about to befall them.

"Jacob, what should we do? We're generating loss as we speak. If things persist as it is, the company won't make it through another fortnight."

"Sigh... I have no idea what's going on... The suppliers and distributors are determined to void their contract with us! What rotten luck!"

"We have to take the situation with the frontline workers into consideration as well, Jacob. Should we sell off some of our assets and settle their wage? We can't possibly allow the production to be halted, right?"

When Jacob heard their words, he replied with a smile, "Don't worry. Actually, everything that's happening at the moment is part of my plan. I'm the mastermind behind everything."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The other three shareholders were dumbfounded. “What? You’re the one behind everything? What exactly are you up to, Jacob? Do you want to bring the company down with you?”

Jacob shook his head and replied, “Of course not! Zeke was the one who had murdered Logan. He’s our enemy! Do you seriously want our enemy to take over the company? Do you wish to work under our enemy for the rest of your life?”

“I know Zeke better than any one of you. I’m certain that he will chase us away once he takes over Reagan Pharmaceutical. When that happens, we will be left with absolutely nothing!”

“As of now, I’m trying to get my hands on the fifty percent of shares he owns. By the time I get my hands on the remaining shares, we will be the sole proprietors of the company. Isn’t that the ultimate goal we have been pursuing all along?”

The three shareholders were tempted by Jacob’s seemingly flawless plan.

“Alright. If we’re able to get our hands on the fifty percent shares Zeke owns, we’ll listen to you from now onwards, Jacob.”

Jacob took a glance at his secretary and asked, “Who’s leading the strike this time?”

His secretary replied, “It’s Johnathan, a senior employee of the company. His mother is heavily

bedridden. Hence, he needs a huge sum for the operation. Since we've been denying payment of their wages for quite some time, he decided to push his luck and organize the strike."

"Mm. Go get Johnathan for me. I'll talk some sense into him," Jacob instructed.

"Roger that." Jacob's sexy secretary walked out of his office in an ostentatious manner.

Before long, Johnathan showed up in Jacob's office.

It was evident that he had been crying lately as he had a pair of bloodshot eyes. He begged Jacob the moment he entered his office, "Mr. Hugh, please pay us our wages. I'm in desperate need of money for my mother's operation. I'm afraid she won't make it through if I can't gather the required sum soon. Most of us have to depend on our monthly wage to make ends meet. We can't possibly work if we struggle to make ends meet, right?"

Jacob heaved a sigh when he heard Johnathan's words. He handed him a cigarette and beckoned him to take a seat. Soon, they started smoking in his office.

"Johnathan, you have been with the company for the past decade, right? I'm sure you're aware of the company's current condition as well, right? Things have been tough lately. We are generating

losses on a daily basis.”

“To be honest, we can’t possibly afford to settle the overdue wages of the employees as of now. However, I’m aware of the hardship everyone is going through. I have sold some of my personal assets to gather the required sum for everyone.”

“It wasn’t easy to gather the required sum either, but the newly appointed supervisor embezzled the said fund for his personal gains. He has purchased all sorts of luxuries for himself using the said fund! I... I can’t possibly sell all my assets, right? P-Please, take my situation into consideration as well...”

Johnathan got agitated upon hearing that. “What! Does that mean the newly appointed supervisor has taken advantage of you, Mr. Hugh? He’s such a cruel man! How dare he spends our hard-earned money when we’re all in desperate need of our wages?”

“Mr. Hugh, please tell me the whereabouts of this newly appointed supervisor of ours. I’ll bring our men over and demand our wages from him instead!”

Jacob waved in return and said, “That won’t be necessary. I’m sure he will drop by the office soon. Why don’t you confront him by then? Perhaps you will be able to move him and persuade him to change his mind.”

“To be honest, I have confronted him previously. I told him everyone is in desperate need of their wages. However, the newly appointed supervisor said... Sigh... Let’s not talk about it...”

Jacob managed to pique Johnathan’s interest. “Mr. Hugh, what did he say?”

“Let’s forget about it, okay? I don’t want everyone to be disappointed,” replied Jacob.

Johnathan repeated himself. “Mr. Hugh, please tell me. Since he has the audacity to express his thoughts, I’m sure he’s ready for what’s in store for him.”

When Jacob heard Johnathan’s words, he said, “The newly appointed supervisor said you guys are but a bunch of peasants. He said to pay no heed to any of you because you guys can’t possibly do anything about it either.”

What!

Suddenly, Johnathan got infuriated, “Did he really utter such imbecile remarks? He’s such an ungrateful supervisor! He’s nothing without us! We’re the one who has generated the fortune for him! We can’t possibly do anything about it? Fine! If that’s the case, we’ll show him what we’re capable of!”

The infuriated Johnathan made his way out of Jacob’s office.

The other three shareholders exchanged glances and gave Jacob a thumbs-up.

“Jacob, that’s a brilliant move! You actually manage to kill two birds with one stone with this plan!”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Meanwhile, Susan rushed over to the headquarter of Linton Group.

She told Zeke about the hardship Reagan Pharmaceutical faced and requested Zeke for his aid.

The suppliers had gathered at Reagan Pharmaceutical's doorstep and demanded their receivables. They had unanimously agreed to stop supplying them with the required materials.

It was the same for Reagan Pharmaceutical's distributors as well. They demanded the company to refund them.

As of now, the company's operation had been brought to a halt as hundreds of their workers were on strike.

Consequently, they were generating losses on a daily basis.

As soon as Zeke grasped the situation, he replied, "We can deal with the suppliers and distributors easily. After all, the only thing they are coming after is money. However, the same can't be said for the frontline workers."

In return, Susan nodded and expressed her agreement. "Yes. That's what I have in mind as well. After all, the frontline workers are the mainstay of the factories. If we can't win them over, we're but a nominal supervisor."

Zeke nodded as well. “I believe the other four shareholders are the ones behind the riots because they don’t want us to get our hands on Reagan Pharmaceutical. Susan, I need you to head over to the office and stall them for the time being. Try to win them over if it’s possible.”

However, Susan replied with a helpless expression on her face, “Sigh... Mr. Williams, to be honest, I have already gotten in touch with them two days ago. However, my effort was to no avail. Please forgive me for being incompetent. I’m afraid there’s nothing much I’m capable of. I believe you will have to deal with them yourself, Mr. Williams.”

With a smile, Zeke replied, “Don’t worry. I’ll rush over as soon as I’m done with the things I have on my plate.”

“Alright.” Susan felt a sense of relief when she heard Zeke’s reply. She turned around and departed thereafter.

Soon after Susan departure, Hadley showed up in Zeke’s office.

The moment Zeke saw her, he asked, “How is it going? Have you figured out the reason behind the riot?”

“I did. You’re right, Mr. Williams. Jacob is the one who has provoked the suppliers and the distributors. I’m certain he’s the one provoking the frontline workers as well,” Hadley explained her

findings.

“Tell me what you’ve learned about the strike,” Zeke instructed.

Hadley went on. “Johnathan, one of the most senior employees of the company, is the one who has initiated the strike. He is in desperate need of his wage because his mother is bedridden. However, it had been a few weeks since the due of their wages. Hence, he initiated the strike to demand their wages.”

“As a matter of fact, Johnathan’s mother used to be one of the company’s employees as well. She had been attached to the company’s cafeteria for the past two decades. Everyone from the company had come in touch with her. Due to her friendly and easy-going nature, everyone had taken a liking to her. As soon as they figured out what happened to Johnathan’s mother, the frontline workers decided to take his side and join him.”

Hadley reached for a stack of documents she had with her and handed it over to Zeke as soon as she finished her sentence. “Here are the details. Please go through it on your own.”

Zeke nodded and praised Hadley, “Good job! Here’s another task for you.”

He leaned over and whispered his upcoming plan.

“I’m not doing it.” Without any hesitation, Hadley rejected Zeke’s proposal once he finished explaining his plan.

“And why is that?” Obviously, Zeke was surprised.

Hadley complained, “Seriously? I’m one of Necro Group’s top hitmen. I have played the role of your wife’s bodyguard and taken Jeremy out for you. Apart from that, I have infiltrated the factory and disguised myself as one of the frontline workers.”

“As absurd as it might sound, I had completed every single mission you had dispatched. However, as a top-notch hitman, I can’t possibly play the role of your runner! My dignity says no!”

In return, Zeke heaved a sigh and replied, “Fine... If your dignity is the one thing that’s getting in your way, why don’t you return to Necro Group and get on with your mission? I’ll get someone else to be my wife’s bodyguard.”

When Hadley heard Zeke’s words, she reassured him, “I’m just kidding! Please don’t take me seriously. I’m sure I’m the best-suited one to be Lacey’s bodyguard. No one else can possibly take over my position.”

However, Zeke rebutted Hadley, “I’m sure you must have had it tough, right? You have to keep an eye on a woman on a daily basis. It’s an insult to a top-notch hitman like you!”

In the end, Hadley heaved a long sigh. “Fine! You got me again. I’ll carry out every single instruction of yours, okay? That should be enough, right?”

With a smile, Zeke replied, “Great! I’ll be here waiting for the good news from you.”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Hadley got up and walked out of Zeke's office. She murmured to herself, "Love is such a complicated topic, huh? Lacey, I hope you'll see where I'm coming from soon! Homosexuality is the right path in life! Heterosexuality is merely for those who wish to produce offspring!"

In the meantime, Zeke massaged his swollen temples because he was uncertain if he should keep Hadley by Lacey's side as her bodyguard.

Nevertheless, Hadley was the only suitable candidate for the job he could think of for the time being.

Deep down, Zeke was determined to get rid of Hadley and get Lacey another bodyguard should the opportunity arise in the future.

As soon as he sorted out the things he had in his mind, he reached over and picked up the stack of documents Hadley left behind.

Based on the intel gathered, Johnathan and his mother, Laura, had been working for Reagan Pharmaceutical since decades ago.

As Laura had been diagnosed with acute coronary heart disease, she was in desperate need of a huge sum to carry out the required operation.

However, Jonathan and Laura had relatively few savings because they were but ordinary workers. As a matter of fact, Johnathan had gone around

and asked for his relatives' help. He had also sold his personal assets to gather the required sum, but it wasn't enough.

Initially, he would be able to gather the required sum as long as he received his wage for the month. However, those from Reagan Pharmaceutical had denied his payment. Hence, Johnathan initiated a strike and demanded their monthly wages to be paid.

As soon as Zeke took note of the address of the hospital Laura had checked in, he departed.

It wasn't an easy feat to get the frontline workers to return to their respective position. First of all, Zeke had to win them over.

To be exact, Zeke was unsure if he would be able to achieve the plan he had in mind because it would be tough to win them over again since they had their trust trampled on previously.

Once he stepped out of the ward, he ran into Dawn.

Zeke requested, "Dawn, can you please pick Sharon up on my behalf in the afternoon? I have something to tend to."

"What exactly are you up to?" Dawn asked in return.

Zeke flashed her a furtive smile and replied, "I

need to do a particular group of people a favor to win them over."

"Why don't you do me a favor as well? I mean, you can win me over easily," Dawn replied with a vicious grin on her face.

"Ha!" Zeke decided to brush her off.

He departed and made his way over to Griffin General Hospital once he delivered his instructions.

It was a second-rate private hospital. Due to the limited amount of money Johnathan had, he could only send his mother to such a hospital.

The commotion coming from the lobby of the hospital attracted Zeke's attention the moment he got out of his car.

He turned towards the commotion and noticed that people were fighting in the lobby of the hospital.

As soon as Zeke made his way into the hospital, he figured out what was going on.

It turned out the doctor and the nurse was trying to chase a patient out of the hospital because she couldn't afford the bills anymore.

In fact, they had already thrown the patient's baggage out of the hospital.

The patient was a senile old lady. She begged the nurses to show her mercy and allow her to stay for another night. The pitiable patient promised to settle the bills by tomorrow.

However, the nurses stood their ground and insisted on chasing her out of the hospital.

In the end, the senile old lady had to give in to the nurses. She promised to get in touch with her family member and would get them over to pick her up immediately.

She merely wished to stay in the lobby until her family member showed up, but the nurses insisted on chasing her out of the hospital. They said she didn't deserve to stay inside the hospital because she was a filthy peasant who would affect the hospital's image.

The onlookers couldn't stand it anymore and tried to persuade the nurses, "Don't you think that's too much, miss? She has agreed to leave the hospital. Can't you allow her to stay in the lobby until her family member shows up?"

"That's right. She's but an old and frail woman. She can't possibly make her way home by herself when she can barely walk properly, right? Why don't you show her some mercy?"

"Not to mention the sun's blazing! It's so hot out there. I'm afraid she will pass out due to heat stroke if you insist on chasing her out of the

hospital."

One of the nurses replied indifferently, "She shouldn't have visited the hospital in the first place if she knew she couldn't afford it. I'm merely executing the rules of the hospital. What gave you guys the right to judge me? If you think my action is too brash, why don't you guys settle the bill on her behalf?"

The onlookers got even more infuriated. The nurse became the target of their witch-hunt. "Do you have any idea what you're talking about, miss? The hospital should prioritize its patients, right? Since when did profit become the priority of a hospital?"

"He's right! Money can't possibly buy everything, right? After all, she has promised to settle her bills by tomorrow!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The security guard noticed the commotion and rushed over with a steel baton in hand. “Everybody, shut up! If you’re here for the doctor, please stay in line! Otherwise, I’ll chase the one who tries to poke their nose into the patient’s business out of the hospital!”

The onlookers had to keep their mouths shut as they were intimidated by the security guard.

The security guard kicked the senile old lady’s baggage out of the hospital as soon as he dealt with the onlookers.

Consequently, the anxious old lady hurriedly went after her baggage.

Seeing her slow pace, the nurses decided to give her a ‘helping hand’ and kicked her in the butt to hasten her along.

As a result, the senile old lady staggered and almost fell to the ground.

Thankfully, Zeke managed to rush over and supported the senile old lady in the nick of time.

The senile old lady replied with a bitter smile on her face, “Thank you so much, young man.”

Zeke took a deep breath and tried to suppress his anger. “It’s fine.”

However, he was infuriated deep down. He was so

enrage that for a moment, he had forgotten the reason why he came to the hospital in the first place.

He turned and looked at the nurse in the eyes. “Those in the medical industry are supposed to prioritize the wellbeing of their patients above everything else. However, it seems like that’s not the case for you. In fact, you belittle and bully your patient. You do not deserve to stay in the medical industry anymore.”

The security guard chuckled when he heard Zeke’s words. “It seems like we have another unwelcome guest right here. I’m going to repeat myself because it seems like you didn’t hear my words. Shut up and stay in line if you’re here for the doctor! Otherwise, I’ll chase you out of the hospital!”

The nurse played along and mocked Zeke, “Hmph! I have come across countless hypocrites like you before. If you’re trying to help her, why don’t you settle her bill on her behalf? Your opinion is rather insignificant if you can’t back your words with actions.”

In return, Zeke defended himself. “You know what? I’ll definitely back my words with actions.”

As the old lady was worried she would get Zeke involved, she tried to stop him immediately, “Young man, thank you so much for standing up for me. However, I’m perfectly fine. Please leave

me alone and queue up for whatever you're here for."

Obviously, the old lady thought Zeke was there to visit the doctor as well.

However, Zeke brought the old lady over to the bench and assured her, "Madam, please stay here for the time being. Truth be told, I'm not here for the doctor because I'm a doctor myself. I can't possibly allow these black sheep of sorts to stay in the medical industry anymore. I have to take this matter into my hands."

The security guard burst out laughing upon hearing that. "Pffft! You're a doctor as well? Does that mean you're here for an interview? I'll give you a chance to prove yourself worthy. Chase this senile old fool out of the hospital, and I'll get the director to hire you. Otherwise, take this senile old fool with you and scram."

When Zeke heard the security guard's words, he cast a stern gaze at him and demanded, "Get the director of this hospital over immediately."

The security guard got infuriated all of a sudden and roared, "You punk! Who the hell do you think you are? Do you really think you have the rights to meet our director? How dare you use that kind of tone to ask for him? I'm warning you. You do not have the qualification needed to see the director. Now scram!"

At the same time, the nurse replied with an enraged look, “Hmph! What an arrogant fool! How dare you try to pick on our director? He’s one of the board members of the TCM Practitioners Association. If you cross the line and offend him, he has the right to terminate you of your rights as a TCM practitioner.”

However, Zeke merely repeated his words with a poker face. “I’ll repeat myself for one last time. Get the director over immediately. Otherwise, I’ll shut this hospital down by tomorrow.”

The security guard finally lost his cool. “What the... It seems like you don’t know when to stop, huh? Fine! If that’s the case, I’ll teach you a lesson today!”

He raised his steel baton and rushed towards Zeke as soon as he finished his sentence.

The onlookers gasped and thought to themselves.

This young man is overly impulsive! Sigh... Although he’s a righteous man, he should know his place and where his limits lie. I’m afraid he won’t make it out unscathed because it seems like the guard won’t be holding back at all.

In the meantime, the anxious old woman got up and rushed over as she wanted to take the hit on Zeke’s behalf.

However, Zeke got ahead of her and stopped her

in the nick of time. In the end, he managed to keep the old woman under control while he tried to defend himself.

Before the security guard could reach Zeke with the steel baton, Zeke managed to land a kick on him in the abdomen area.

The security guard shrieked as his body flew backwards. In the end, his body hit a vase before falling to the ground.

The vase shattered upon impact and the shards penetrated into the security guard's back. As a result, he looked like a porcupine.

The security guard, who was now slumped on the ground, spat blood and shrieked repetitively. He seemed extremely pathetic.

The onlookers gasped in silence and looked at Zeke in disbelief.

What a reckless young man! How dare he make a move against others in their domain? I'm sure they will come after him with everything they have. Apart from that, he has to bear the legal consequences of his action. He shouldn't have lost his cool in the first place.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

However, they were impressed and felt great because Zeke managed to send the security guard flying with a kick.

Nonetheless, the old woman got anxious and tried to chase Zeke out of the hospital immediately. “Young man, please leave me alone and take your leave as soon as possible...”

The nurse rushed over and got in their way immediately. She yelled angrily, “Who gave you the audacity to make a move against one of our employees in the hospital? I won’t allow anyone of you to leave today.”

The security guard who was now in a pitiful state yelled as well, “Everyone, gather around immediately and avenge me.”

Before long, the security guards that were dispatched all over the hospital rushed over. There was a total of eight of them.

They were dumbfounded when they saw how miserable their captain was. “Sir, who was the one who had made a move against you?”

The beaten-up security guard pointed at Zeke and yelled, “It’s this jerk. Do me a favor and cripple him now!”

The eight security guards turned around and glared at Zeke. “It seems like you have a death wish, huh? rush him! We have to avenge the

captain!”

Just as they were about to fight Zeke, Someone yelled and stopped the security guards, “Hold it right there!”

Everyone turned towards the source of the sound. They realized the director of Griffin General Hospital had made his way downstairs.

The onlookers got anxious on Zeke’s behalf once again because they knew the director was affiliated with those from the underworld and the upper echelon.

They knew what fate would await Zeke should the director decide to take the matter into his hands.

Meanwhile, the security guard was beyond delighted when he saw the director and he yelled, “Sir, he’s here to mess with us. I tried to stop him, but he beat me up without any solid reasons. You have to do me justice.”

When the onlookers heard the security guard’s words, they took Zeke’s side and tried to persuade the director.

“Sir, please don’t listen to him. He was the one who had made a move against the patient in the first place. This young man had offered his help because he couldn’t stand the security guard’s action anymore.”

“He’s right. Your guard was the one who made the first move. The young man was merely trying to defend himself.”

Nonetheless, the director paid no heed to their words at all. He rushed over to Zeke’s side instead.

Everyone felt bad for Zeke deep down.*God bless you, young man. I’m afraid there’s nothing else we can do for you.*

Meanwhile, the bunch of security guards had smug smiles etched on their faces as they prepared themselves, awaiting the order from the director to take Zeke out.

However, what happened the next moment left everyone dumbfounded.

The director of the hospital bowed in the presence of Zeke and greeted him politely, “Dr. Williams, I’m so sorry. I didn’t mean to offend you at all. I must have not disciplined my staff enough. Don’t worry. I will deal with them accordingly today.”

In fact, the director of the hospital could vividly recall the young man in front of him.

He was none other than Dr. Williams who had turned the tide of the battle during the TCM Association Forum when the TCM practitioners were provoked by one of the Western doctors.

In the end, Dr. Williams managed to save a

vegetative patient and defended the dignity of TCM practitioners. Consequently, the Western doctor admitted defeat.

The Western doctor honored his promise and published an official apology in the International Medical Journal for three consecutive days. The TCM practitioners had never been so proud before.

As a matter of fact, Shawn, the director of the TCM practitioners, offered Zeke his position in return for his contribution towards the TCM practitioners.

However, Zeke turned him down without any hesitation.

Obviously, the director of Griffin General Hospital couldn't possibly offend Zeke since he was such a skilled doctor apart from being acquainted with Shawn.

The onlookers were dumbfounded as well.

Am I seeing things? Did the director of Griffin General Hospital apologize to this young man? It seems like this young man has a prominent background as well, huh?

It turns out he ain't being arrogant at all! He knew what he was getting himself involved in all along! If that's the case, I guess we're the ones at fault.

As for the security guards, their faces turned pale all of a sudden.

Damn it! Why on earth is the director behaving in such a polite manner in front of this young man?

If even the director has to please the young man, we can't possibly offend him.

It seems like we have accidentally messed up big time this time!

Finally, Zeke cast a contemptuous gaze at the director. "You're the director of the hospital?"

In return, the director nodded immediately. "Yes. That's me."

"Mm. If that's the case, please terminate the operation of your hospital immediately. The service of your hospital isn't necessary anymore," instructed Zeke.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The director gasped and replied, “Mr. Williams, I know we’re the ones at fault this time, but please grant us a chance to prove ourselves worthy. I’ll terminate those who have offended you.”

Once again, Zeke repeated himself. “Have I not made myself clear? Instead of restructuring the hospital, I told you to terminate the operation of it.”

The anxious director asked once again, “Mr. Williams, I believe that’s not necessary, right? We have to be responsible for our patients. We can’t possibly forsake our hospital and terminate the hospital’s services over the night, right? I can’t possibly allow the existence of a few black sheep to bring down the whole hospital.”

When Zeke heard the director’s reply, he yelled, “Patients? Seriously? You’re trying to leverage on the patients of your hospital? Your employees are the ones who prioritize profits over the patients. They’re no longer qualified to stay in the medical industry since they are willing to forsake the patient’s wellbeing as well. Your employees’ actions reflected the entire hospital’s core values. I believe a corrupted hospital such as this doesn’t deserve to stay in the industry.”

The director was infuriated by Zeke’s words and thought to himself.

Damn it! How dare this young man gets full of himself? He’s trying to pick on the entire hospital in front of everyone without holding back at all.

Nevertheless, the director suppressed his anger due to Zeke's relationship with Shawn. "Mr. Williams, why don't we be courteous towards one another for this once? I will definitely be of your aid in the future if you're willing to let me off the hook for once."

Finally, Zeke could no longer suppress his anger and yelled, "Why would I let you off the hook when you had not let your patients off the hook previously? Have you taken your patient's wellbeing into consideration and prioritized those in needs? I'm sure you have not because profits are the only thing you have in mind."

The onlookers resonated with Zeke's words.

Consequently, they played along and yelled, "Terminate the hospital's operation!"

Sensing that he was on the verge of losing the battle, the director clenched his teeth and played his trump card.

"I'm so sorry, Mr. Williams. I'm afraid that's impossible because the mayor is currently hospitalized in my hospital. I can't possibly treat the mayor if the hospital's operation is terminated over the night, right? Even though I'm of an insignificant existence, you should at least do the mayor a favor, no?"

The onlookers gasped in shock when they heard the director's words.

“I can’t believe the mayor is a patient of this hospital!”

“Damn it! If that’s the case, we can’t possibly offend the mayor!”

“Young man, let’s forget about it. We shouldn’t fight a battle we can’t win.”

“He’s right. Let’s have the security guards and the nurses penalized instead. We shouldn’t go overboard. Otherwise, misfortune may befall us.”

However, Zeke paid no heed to their words at all. “The mayor has to bear the consequences of his action as well. He failed to carry out his role since he was the one who had allowed such an inhumane hospital to operate in the first place. If that’s the case, I’ll get him to terminate the operation of the hospital personally instead.”

What the...

The onlookers were rendered speechless by Zeke’s words.

This young man is crazy. I can’t believe he’s actually condemning the mayor for neglecting his role. He’s even demanding the mayor to bear the consequences of his action as well.

Arrogant could no longer define the young man’s action because his arrogance seems to know no boundaries.

With a grin on his face, the director replied, “Oh? It seems like you’re not satisfied with the mayor’s jurisdiction, huh? Fine. If that’s the case, I’ll get the mayor over. Let’s see if he will take your opinion into consideration.”

The director of the hospital decided to pass the baton to the mayor instead.

Hmph! I can’t deal with you personally, but I’m sure the mayor will be able to get rid of you!

He turned around Immediately and beckoned the impudent nurse from before. “Hurry up. Go get the mayor for me. Tell him we have a citizen here who wishes to share valuable feedback with him.”

Without any hesitation, the nurse nodded and rushed upstairs immediately.

To be exact, the nurse was delighted deep down as well because she didn’t expect another plot twist.

Since you’re the one who has a death wish, you can’t blame us for what’s in store for you, right?

Meanwhile, the senile old lady was on the verge of breaking down.

It’s the mayor that we’re talking about! He reigns supreme in Oakheart City! We’re but ordinary citizens. We can’t possibly afford to offend someone like him.

The old lady looked at Zeke pleadingly and requested, “Young man, we should take our leave. We can’t afford to offend people of that sort.”

When the director heard her words, he signaled the guards. In a blink of an eye, the guards got in their way and stopped them from leaving.

“I’m so sorry, but none of you are allowed to leave. What should I do if the mayor makes his way downstairs, but I’m the only one present?”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The onlookers suggested all sorts of ideas because they knew it would be impossible for Zeke to flee as of now.

“Young man, you have to behave yourself when you make the acquaintance of the mayor. Please show your sincerity.”

“She’s right. You’re but an ordinary citizen. Since you’re going to provide the mayor your feedbacks, you should do it in an appropriate manner.”

“First of all, praise the mayor. After that, deliver your feedback humbly. I’m sure the mayor won’t try to pick on you if you flatter him beforehand.”

Although Zeke heard their suggestions, he remained silent by the old lady’s side.

Before long, the mayor made his way downstairs.

The mayor was a middle-aged man with a complete set of tuxedo. Although he was a middle-aged man, his appearance suggested otherwise because he seemed like a haggard senior citizen instead.

However, the mayor exuded an intimidating presence and rendered the onlookers silent as a result.

By then, the old lady was trembling in fear.

Zeke was the only one who behaved naturally as

though it wasn't a big deal.

The director rushed over and greeted the mayor politely, "Mr. Middleton, I'm so sorry for bothering you..."

Jeffrey Middleton merely waved and assured the director, "Don't worry about it."

Then, he surveyed the surroundings and asked, "May I know who's the one who wishes to provide me with his feedback? After all, Oakheart City belongs to everyone. Perhaps I might have missed out on certain aspects in the past. Hence, I truly cherish the opinions of fellow citizens. Of course, if the constructive feedback provided is beneficial to Oakheart City, I'll personally reward the citizen for his effort."

Nonetheless, none of those who were in the lobby took his words seriously because they were certain he was merely being courteous superficially. They knew full well that they would be doomed should they follow his instructions.

Meanwhile, the director pointed in Zeke's direction and replied, "Mr. Middleton, he's the one who wishes to provide you with his feedback."

When Zeke heard the director's introduction, he nodded. "That's right. I'm the one with the feedback, so brace yourself as you're going to get an earful from me."

Zeke initiated the conversation in a callous tone. To be exact, it sounded as though he was condemning the mayor for his mistakes.

He's doomed!

Suddenly, everyone grew anxious due to Zeke's arrogant reply.

They were certain that the mayor would take things out on Zeke due to his behavior.

Indeed, the mayor frowned in return because he was surprised by Zeke's attitude as well.

"Young man, why don't you tell me what is it about?" asked the mayor.

Zeke replied, "As a mayor, you have no idea what's going on. Instead, you took the side of those at fault. I don't think you have the rights to be a mayor."

As a matter of fact, Jeffrey was one of Zeke's disciples as well. Hence, Zeke didn't bother to hold back against him at all.

Previously, the Forrest Family from Riverdale District tried to intimidate Zeke through Oakheart City's mayor.

Hence, Zeke instructed the almighty general, Sole Wolf, to get rid of the mayor back then. In the end, Sole Wolf appointed Jeffrey, one of his disciples,

as the mayor of Oakheart City.

In short, Zeke was Jeffrey's grandmaster since Sole Wolf was one of Zeke's disciples as well.

Thus, Zeke couldn't suppress his anger anymore since his disciple was the one at fault.

However, the onlookers' mind was blown away by Zeke's statement when they saw how he condemned the mayor of Oakheart City right before their eyes.

Indirectly, Zeke indicated Jeffrey barely qualified to be the mayor of Oakheart City.

Oh, God! Who gave this young man the audacity to utter such impudent words against the mayor?

Naturally, the mayor was irritated. He was on the verge of losing his cool as well.

Albeit annoyed, Jeffrey replied, "Young man, even though I have yet to achieve any ground-breaking achievements, I have always played my part as Oakheart City's mayor and served the citizens wholeheartedly. I have never once neglected those in need. If you can't validate your statement, I'm afraid I'll have to sue you for defamation today."

At that, Zeke pointed out the sins Jeffrey had committed. "This particular hospital prioritizes profits over their patients. The employees of the hospital actually try to torture and intimidate their

patients. We should get rid of such a hospital with such corrupted core values as soon as possible, right? However, you did the exact opposite. You didn't bother to terminate the operation of such a hospital. Instead, you actually visited the hospital and became part of their marketing fluff."

When Jeffrey heard Zeke's words, he frowned and questioned the director of the hospital, "Is he telling the truth?"

The director tried to explain himself immediately, "Mr. Middleton, he's lying! Please don't listen to him. Our hospital's operations are audited by the authorities on a yearly basis. We have carried out the required procedures according to the law as well. We are a well-regulated hospital..."

However, Jeffrey interrupted the director halfway through his speech. "You're not answering my question. Please skip the details of the hospital's operation. Tell me if he's telling the truth instead."

The director hesitated for quite some time before he gritted his teeth and replied, "No... He's lying."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jeffrey knew something was off when he saw the director hesitated.

He then turned to Zeke and said courteously, “Young man, I will take your feedback into consideration seriously. I will form an investigation team as soon as possible. If you’re telling the truth, I’ll definitely make a move against this hospital.”

The onlookers heaved a sigh of relief because it seemed as though Jeffrey wasn’t going to pick on Zeke.

This young man is so lucky to run into such a friendly mayor.

Zeke nodded and advised Jeffrey, “Mm. It’s best for you to form an investigation team within seven days.”

Jeffrey got curious upon hearing that and he asked, “Why does it have to be within seven days?”

“It’s simple. Because you’ll die after seven days,” replied Zeke nonchalantly.

What the heck!

The onlookers who felt a sense of relief got worked up once again.

Mr. Middleton is kind enough to let him off the hook. I can’t believe he’s trying to push his luck once again. How dare he curse Mr. Middleton? Does he really have a death

wish?

Jeffrey finally lost his cool and replied indifferently, “Young man, are you trying to curse me? Can I consider this as defamation?”

Once more, Zeke replied nonchalantly, “Cursing you? I’m so sorry, but you barely qualify as a foe of mine. Let me ask you this, have you visited Queenstown previously? Did you offend anyone? Too bad. It seems like you have no idea that you have been poisoned.”

In fact, from the first moment Zeke laid eyes on Jeffrey, he knew the latter had been poisoned.

Zeke had intended to save Jeffrey as long as he performed up to his expectation as the newly appointed mayor of Oakheart City.

However, if he had proven himself unworthy, Zeke would leave him alone and leave him to his fate.

Thankfully, Jeffrey had proven himself worthy as the mayor of Oakheart City. Hence, Zeke decided to save him.

Obviously, Jeffrey was taken aback by Zeke’s words. “Yes. I have visited Queenstown quite some time ago. I have taken some outlaws into custody as well. However, I have not been poisoned by any means because I have not detected any symptoms at all.”

In return, Zeke sneered and probed once more, “Why are you in the hospital if you’re not poisoned?”

“I’m just feeling kind of unwell lately. The doctor has determined the root cause of my symptom. It’s none other than varicose veins. I have not been poisoned by any means,” replied Jeffrey.

“Varicose veins are chronic diseases, it’s impossible for you to just have it suddenly. Have you experienced any of the symptoms of varicose veins before making the trip to Queenstown?” asked Zeke.

Jeffrey gave it a thought and shook his head. “I have been experiencing the symptoms only after I made my way back from Queenstown... Does that mean I’m really poisoned? Young man, what sort of drug could it possibly be?”

“To be exact, you have been cursed...” replied Zeke.

Suddenly, Jeffrey broke into laughter and replied with a dubious look, “Young man, you’re not referring to the type of curse we come across on TV, are you? You should stop wasting your time on such shows. Something like a curse doesn’t exist.”

He heaved a sigh of relief when he heard Zeke’s words because he almost fell for his words previously.

The director got infuriated and condemned Zeke as well, “Stop pretending as though you’re the expert. Mr. Middleton has visited countless hospitals previously. We have unanimously agreed that he suffers from varicose veins at the moment. It can’t possibly be a curse.”

Zeke merely shook his head and warned them, “What a stubborn bunch. If that’s what you think it is, feel free to treat him according to the way you will treat a patient who has been diagnosed with varicose veins. Here’s a heads-up for everyone though, the more drugs incorporated during the treatment, the more complicated the situation gets in the end.”

As Zeke finished his sentence in a serious tone with a straight face, doubts started creeping into Jeffrey’s mind.

It doesn’t seem like this young man is trying to cheat me. I mean, he can’t possibly figure out I have made a trip to Queenstown and offended someone there before I visited the hospital, right?

Not to mention, he was right. The symptoms did show up right after my trip to Queenstown. However, I don’t think curses exist in the world. That’s merely superstitious. As a government official, I shouldn’t be deceived by such myths.

The hospital’s director yelled, “Zeke, stop deceiving others! It seems like you’re certain I will mess things up, huh? Fine! If that’s the case, I’ll

prove you wrong and treat Mr. Middleton's condition right here, right now!"

He turned around and requested, "Mr. Middleton, please allow me to treat your condition in front of everyone to prove myself innocent."

However, Jeffrey turned around and sought Zeke's opinion. "Young man, what do you think?"

"Why not?" Zeke replied nonchalantly.

Jeffrey turned around and replied the director, "If that's the case, let's do it."

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

If the director is able to treat my condition, that's the best outcome. However, if Zeke is right and the director really messes things up, I'll have Zeke take over instead. Perhaps he will be able to get rid of the curse that has been placed upon me.

The director prescribed the required medicine immediately and handed it over to the nurse. He instructed the nurse to pack the medicine and prepare it as instructed.

In the meantime, he asked Jeffrey to lay on the bed while he rolled up the bottom of his pants.

Swollen and intertwined veins can be seen all over Jeffrey's legs.

It was a horrifying scene because there were a lot of scratch marks on Jeffrey's leg as well. Perhaps he overly scratched his leg due to the itching sensation he felt.

All the symptoms that Jeffrey had indicated that he suffered from varicose veins.

Firstly, the director cleansed the wounds with alcohol swabs. Then he applied a specially curated gel produced by the hospital to sedate the veins.

Before long, the nurse returned with a bowl of decoction and handed it over to Jeffrey.

He took a sip as instructed.

Meanwhile, everyone had their eyes glued to the intertwined veins on Jeffrey's leg.

As time went by, Jeffrey's leg had undergone drastic changes within ten minutes.

The initially swelling veins shrunk and returned to healthy-looking veins.

It could no longer be seen bulging on Jeffrey's leg anymore.

Jeffrey couldn't feel the excruciating sensation he felt before. He was about to fall asleep as he lay on the bed.

Once again, the onlookers gasped as they were impressed.

A curse? That young man must have been bluffing, right?

I can't believe he actually tried to mess with Mr. Middleton's life. I'm sure he won't let the young man off the hook anymore.

The director was proud of himself and asked rhetorically, "Zeke, Mr. Middleton's condition has improved drastically. Aren't you going to explain yourself?"

"Let's take it easy. After all, this is merely the calm before the storm," Zeke replied casually.

In return, the director replied contemptuously, “Stop lying, you insolent fool. You’re just trying to buy yourself time to escape, right? I have gotten rid of the swollen and intertwined veins. Do you really think...”

Before the director could finish his sentence, Jeffrey cried out in pain all of a sudden and sat upright on the bed. Subconsciously, he held himself in the leg.

The crowd was taken aback due to Jeffrey’s reaction.

Immediately, the director asked, “Mr. Middleton, what’s wrong?”

Jeffrey gasped and explained, “My leg... I-It hurts... It felt as though something is devouring my veins...”

When the onlookers heard Jeffrey’s words, they had their eyes glued to his leg once again.

Actually, the condition of Jeffrey’s leg had improved as compared to its initial condition. In fact, nothing seemed to be wrong with it.

However, an observant onlooker realized what was wrong and shouted, “Look! There’s a bruise on the mayor’s knee!”

Everyone looked in the direction when they heard the man’s words.

Indeed, there was a particularly noticeable swelling vein on Jeffrey's knee.

"Oh, God... What's going on?"

"That particular vein of his is swollen to such a horrifying extent. It seems like it's about to burst at any moment."

"Look! It seems like something is moving!"

"That's right... It felt as though there's a maggot digging around inside of the vein..."

Argh!

Once again, Jeffrey shrieked. "It hurts!"

Another observant onlooker shouted, "Look! There's another one on the mayor's calf!"

"You're right!"

"What on earth is going on?"

"Look! The two wriggling things are on the move again. It seems like they're trying to merge together."

As the crowd engaged themselves in the heated discussion, several similar things popped up one after another.

Jeffrey would shriek hysterically every time

another one of the things showed up in his leg.

The onlookers looked on in horror when they saw that the wriggling things were capable of motion. They were moving in the same direction as though they were about to merge together.

Chills ran down the onlookers' spines because it was a horrifying scene.

By then, Jeffrey could barely pull himself together due to the excruciating sensation he felt. "I-It hurts... It feels as though there are thousands of ants inside my veins. T-They're drinking my blood and devouring my veins... I-It felt as though my veins are about to burst... H-Help me... P-Please..."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The director got anxious as well because he had never come across such an odd condition before.

However, he forced himself to put on a calm front because he didn't want to be outmatched by Zeke. "D-Don't worry, Mr. Middleton... I-It's normal... I-I'll deal with it immediately... Nurse, go get me some sedative and coagulant immediately."

As soon as the nurse heard the director's instruction, she rushed over to the pharmacy to get the items requested.

In the meantime, two of the wriggling things had merged into one.

As time went by, it expanded under Jeffrey's skin. In the end, it burst out of Jeffrey's leg. Blood spewed out of his leg with something black.

Immediately, the onlooker's eyes were glued to the thing in black.

"What the hell... What on earth is this?"

"It looks like a worm of some sort... wait, It's a red-colored maggot..."

"It seems like this are the things that have been messing around in the mayor's leg. I am sure that this is the culprit that's been tormenting the mayor."

"Oh, God! There's maggots in the mayor's veins? T-

That’s gross! I’m having goosebumps just by imagining it in my mind.”

“I-It must have been the source of the curse! Everyone, stay away from the maggots!”

The onlookers fled immediately and observed from afar when they figured out the thing on the ground was none other than a cursed maggot.

As Jeffrey’s veins had burst, he yelled hysterically because he couldn’t possibly bear the excruciating sensation he felt. Soon, he was rendered unconscious on the bed.

Finally, the nurse returned with the requested items.

The director was about to apply the sedative and coagulant immediately.

However, Zeke stopped the director in the nick of time and condemned him, “Do you want Jeffrey dead? I have told you not to apply any medicine, right? The more medicine you apply throughout the treatment, the more complicated his condition will get. The maggots are extremely sensitive towards drugs of sorts.”

When the director heard Zeke’s words, he was on the verge of breaking down.

He would be doomed should Jeffrey pass on in his hospital.

In fact, he might drag his family members down with him.

Hence, he decided to put everything aside for the moment and begged Zeke, “Dr. Williams, please save Mr. Middleton... Please... I can’t have him pass on in my hospital...”

Zeke took a deep breath and instructed, “Go get me a few strands of strings,”

Huh?

Everyone was dumbfounded when they heard Zeke’s words.

He’s going to save the mayor with a few strands of strings? He must be kidding, right?

Once again, Zeke repeated himself. “We can’t allow these wriggling maggots to merge into one. Otherwise, Jeffrey will die due to excessive bleeding. Once that happens, even God won’t be able to save him then. We need the strings to block the veins and stop the maggots for the time being.”

The director yelled angrily and instructed the nurse, “Hurry up and get it immediately!”

The nurse rushed over and returned with a few strands of strings before long.

Immediately, Zeke tied the strings all over Jeffrey’s

leg firmly to prevent the flow of blood for the time being.

As expected, the maggots could no longer merge into one as they couldn't travel across the strings.

Zeke finally heaved a sigh of relief once he had everything under control.

He instructed the director, "Go get me some sulfur. The cursed maggots are terrified of sulfur the most."

As soon as the director heard Zeke's words, he rushed over to the pharmacy and returned with the requested sulfur.

He handed it over to Zeke.

Zeke first sprinkled some Sulphur on the cursed maggots that was on the ground that had been ejected previously.

As soon as the cursed maggots came across sulfur, it wriggled in pain. Within half a minute, it burst on the spot.

Blood spewed everywhere as a result because it had been consuming Jeffrey's blood all along.

Immediately, Zeke applied sulfur on the maggots within Jeffrey's leg.

He turned around and glanced at the director once

he was done. “Stop standing around. Come over and help stop the bleeding.”

It turned out the burst vein from before was still bleeding as they were speaking.

The director nodded and rushed over immediately. He instructed the nurse to get him a pair of forceps and some gauze to wrap up the wound.

He dared not apply any medicine anymore because he was afraid he would provoke the cursed maggots once again.

Within five minutes, the director had stopped the bleeding.

Miraculously, the cursed maggots within Jeffrey’s leg disappeared due to the sulfur applied a few minutes ago. They were nowhere to be seen anymore.

However, the veins on Jeffrey’s leg became swollen once again. In short, it reverted to its initial condition.

The director wiped his sweat and placed his trembling hands on the mayor’s wrist to check his pulse.

Thankfully, everything was fine.

He felt a sense of relief and squatted on the ground subconsciously to catch his breath.

He was drenched in sweat due to the terrifying experience he had to go through mere moments ago.

Finally, Jeffrey slowly opened his eyes as he regained consciousness. He surveyed his surroundings and his gaze fell onto Zeke in the end.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

The only thing he had in his mind at that moment was the cursed maggots.

Jeffrey couldn't believe something such as a cursed maggot actually existed in the world.

He was delighted because he finally found someone capable of saving his benefactor.

The worked-up Jeffrey sat upright and held Zeke's hand as though he was afraid the latter would run away. "Sir, please save my benefactor! Please!"

As he got overly worked-up, he forgot the excruciating sensation he felt.

Once again, the onlookers were confused by Jeffrey's words.

They couldn't figure out the correlation between Zeke and Jeffrey's benefactor.

He's not even out of the woods and yet he's thinking about his benefactor at such a critical juncture?

Zeke got confused as well. "Your benefactor is?"

Immediately, Jeffrey explained, "He's a government official as well, but his identity has to be kept confidential. Ten years ago, he was dispatched to Queenstown to investigate a mysterious incident. However, since he made his way back from Queenstown, he had a high fever. We had visited all sorts of specialists back then,

but none of them could do anything about it. Eventually, he turned into a vegetative patient."

"I believe he has been cursed as well. That must have been why none of the doctors could treat him. Sir, you're the only one who can save my benefactor. He's the only one who knows the outcome of the investigation. We need him and the result of his investigation desperately because the outcome of his investigation may influence the wellbeing of Eurasia."

Zeke seemed to have something in his mind when he heard Jeffrey's words. In the end, he nodded and expressed his agreement.

The methods to place such a traditional curse were a double-edged sword. If those who were up to no good were to get their hands on it, it would endanger mankind's wellbeing.

However, it would be a powerful tool to protect the nation should Zeke get his hands on the methods to place such a traditional curse.

Hence, Zeke was determined to get his hands on said methods.

He nodded and assured Jeffrey, "We'll talk about this matter soon. For now, let's deal with the cursed maggots within your system."

However, Jeffrey stopped Zeke and requested, "Sir, please promise me! You have to save my

benefactor. My safety seems relatively insignificant as compared to his! Even if anything happens to me, I can be easily replaced by others. However, my benefactor is the only one who knows the truth of the mysterious incident. You have to save him!”

As Zeke was moved by Jeffrey’s words, he replied with a bright smile, “Alright. I’m glad to hear that. It’s rare to come across loyal government officials like you. Don’t worry. I’ll drop by and check on your benefactor once I’m free. In the meantime, I have quite a few things on my plate.”

After all, Lacey’s matter would be Zeke’s utmost priority. They had to take over Reagan Pharmaceutical as soon as possible.

As of now, Zeke had to win those from the Reagan Pharmaceutical over to their side.

Jeffrey thought Zeke was talking about the termination of the hospital’s operation. He assured Zeke immediately, “Mr. Williams, don’t worry. I’ll dispatch a team immediately. I’ll get them to investigate Griffin General Hospital as soon as possible. If something is wrong with the hospital, I’ll definitely terminate the operation of the hospital.”

When Zeke heard Jeffrey’s words, he turned around and took a glance at the director of the hospital.

The director had an awful look on his face. He seemed as though he had aged over ten years in the span of a few hours.

In the end, he didn't get to defend his hospital.

Zeke asked, "I believe a patient with the name of Laura is here, right? I'm here for her."

The director replied, "Sure! I'll send someone to get her immediately. Nurse, go get the patient with the name of Laura immediately."

By then, the nurse had already fallen into the vicious cycle of despair because things took another drastic turn once again.

Finally, the nurse returned to her senses as the director repeated himself.

She pointed at the old lady whom Zeke had defended previously and said, "Sir, she's Laura."

The old lady had already lost herself in the process of thought as she sized Zeke up because she was certain she had never run into the young man in front of him before.

She couldn't figure out the reason behind Zeke's visit.

In the meantime, Zeke was surprised as well. "What a coincidence!"

He rushed over to Laura's side and greeted, "Hello, madam. Allow me to introduce myself. I'm the newly appointed supervisor of Reagan Pharmaceutical. My name is Zeke, Zeke Williams. I dropped by today on behalf of the company to visit you."

When Laura heard his words, she was utterly shocked because she didn't expect their newly appointed supervisor to be such a young man.

He's such a down-to-earth and young man!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

She couldn’t believe her supervisor had decided to drop by to visit such an insignificant employee like her.

Obviously, Laura was taken aback. “T-Thank you so much, sir...”

Zeke waved and assured, “Apart from that, please allow me to express my utmost apology. You have been a loyal employee of the company for the past two decades. I’m sure you have developed such a disease due to the excessive workload. The company should’ve definitely cover your medical bills since it’s part of our responsibilities.”

“However, the previous supervisor of the company has forsaken your wellbeing to satisfy his own greed. Please allow me to apologize on behalf of the previous supervisor. Don’t worry. You have my words. The company will definitely cover the potential expenses you may incur throughout your treatment.”

What!

Laura almost broke into tears as she was touched deep down due to the newly appointed supervisor’s kind nature.

Truth be told, her disease wasn’t the result of excessive workload. Hence, it would’ve been fine even if the company paid no heed to her wellbeing.

However, Zeke decided to poke his nose into her business and classified her condition as the result of excessive workload. He even offered to cover the potential expenses.

Deep down, she considered Zeke as the best employer she had ever run into throughout her life.

However, Laura didn't wish to accept something she didn't deserve. "Sir, I see where you're coming from, but my condition isn't the result of excessive workload. In fact, I know how tough things must have been for the company for the time being. I don't wish to burden the company as well."

In a serious tone, Zeke replied, "Madam, if you refuse to accept our token of apology, that means you do not wish to forgive us..."

Zeke went on for quite some time and tried his best to persuade Laura. In the end, Laura gave in to Zeke and decided to accept the company's courtesy.

In the end, Zeke offered, "Madam, I'm a doctor as well. Please allow me to take your pulse so that I can assess your condition."

As soon as Laura heard Zeke's offer, she reached over and showed him her wrist.

Before long, Zeke had a gloomy expression on his face once he placed his fingers on Laura's wrist and figured out what was going on.

He yelled angrily, “Who is the attending physician for this old lady over here?”

A scrawny middle-aged doctor stepped forward and said, “I-I’m her attending physician...”

“Why don’t you tell me what sort of disease does she have?” Zeke asked in an aggressive tone.

The scrawny doctor replied, “I-It’s acute coronary heart disease...”

With a vicious look on Zeke’s face, he yelled and warned, “I’ll give you another chance to tell me the truth. What sort of disease does she have?”

In the end, the scrawny doctor was intimidated by Zeke’s domineering presence. He was on the verge of breaking down and told him the truth subconsciously, “I-It’s myocarditis...”

What!

The onlookers got enraged all of a sudden.

“What the heck! A common myocarditis has been diagnosed as acute coronary heart disease? Have they no shame at all?”

“That’s right! Myocarditis can be treated easily. It won’t cost more than five hundred even. However, acute coronary heart disease requires patients to go through a series of surgery. It may cost up to several hundred thousand... I can’t believe it. They

are willing to do anything and everything in order to generate profit!”

“I heard that the patient had sold his house to collect the required sum. To be honest, it ain’t even exaggerating to say that they have turned the patient’s life upside down.”

“We can’t possibly allow such inhumane medical practitioners to stay in the medical industry anymore!”

“Damn them all! They should spend the rest of their lives behind bars!”

Laura, who had gotten used to all sorts of hardships, couldn’t keep her cool anymore as well. “What? It’s merely myocarditis? Y-You wretched bastard! I almost jumped off the building to save my son the trouble of collecting the required sum! Y-You’re a disgrace to doctors!”

Jeffrey could no longer suppress his anger as well. “This is outrageous! I believe you’re aware of what’s in store for you, right? Director, do you know what’s going on all along?”

The director’s face turned pale. He waved and assured them immediately, “No... I have no idea what’s going on at all. Damn it. I have told you guys over and over again. Our patient’s well-being should be our only concern. Did I not make myself clear? Since you have engaged in such illegal activities, you should bear the consequences of

your actions. This has nothing to do with the hospital at all.”

By then, the scrawny doctor was trembling in fear.

As a matter of fact, he would only be considered as an accomplice of the hospital should the hospital bear the responsibility. He would merely spend a few years behind bars if that was the case.

However, if he were to bear the consequences by himself, he would have to spend at least two decades behind bars.

He tried to defend himself immediately. “Sir... Please do not try to deny your responsibility. After all, this has always been part of the hospital’s tradition, right? This has always been how we have generated our fortunes. In fact, you were the one who came up with such an idea... You have generated a fortune through such a method as well, right?”

The director got anxious all of a sudden and yelled hysterically, “Shut your mouth this instant! Stop defaming me!”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Slap!

Before the director could finish his sentence, Jeffrey gave a tight slap to his face.

“You...you animal, how could you do such a cruel thing!”

“I was blind to have trusted you and allowed you to treat me.”

“I will investigate this matter thoroughly. Until then, no one in this hospital can escape.”

Hearing that, the director felt a sudden jolt and the pungent smell of urine permeated the air.

He was so terrified that he’d peed in his pants.

Their actions were considered as organized medical fraud. If found guilty, he would be jailed for a minimum of ten years.

Given his old age, a year in prison would already be considered too long for him, let alone ten years.

At that moment, he felt as if he would be better off dead.

When he turned to look at the head of security and the nurse who had tried to evict the patient earlier, his despair simply intensified.

By kicking the poor patient out, she had dragged

the hundreds of hospital staff into this controversy.

If he had known better, he would not have dared to boot out the patient.

Zeke checked with Laura, “Laura, You must be in pain now, right?”

“Please lie down. I’ll use acupuncture to treat you, and you will feel immediate relief from the pain.”

Laura didn’t believe Zeke’s words.

Her disease was chronic and the pain had been tormenting her for a few months now. Even the best doctors would need time to alleviate her symptoms. Therefore, it seemed impossible to her that she could feel immediate relief.

However, she didn’t resist and lay down on the bed.

She felt that it would be rude of her to refuse Zeke’s good intentions.

Meanwhile, Zeke brought out his silver needles and inserted some into the back of her head and chest.

After five minutes, Laura sat up and was moved to tears.

“My God! This is simply amazing. I’m feeling much

better already.”

“The headache, shortness of breath and frustration that have tormented me for the past few months are gone.”

“Young man, instead of a doctor, you’re a miracle worker!”

The crowd did not doubt Laura’s words as her appearance did seem like it had visibly improved.

One of them asked, “Young man, which hospital do you work in? I’ll visit you when I need a doctor.”

“Haven’t you heard, he is the owner of Reagan Pharmaceutical. He doesn’t treat patients.”

“Oh, it’s such a pity given how highly skilled he is.”

Zeke smiled, “Although I don’t practice medicine, my father runs a clinic by the name of Williams Clinic.”

“If you would like to seek treatment, you can go see him. I can’t guarantee that he’ll be able to cure all of your ailments, but he is definitely fair when it comes to the medical bills. You will definitely not bear any unnecessary expenses.”

“Alright.” Any clinic that the Divine Doctor, Dr. Williams would vouch for is definitely a trustworthy one.

Zeke said to Laura, “Ma’am, once I use acupuncture to treat you a few more times, you will fully recover from your ailment.”

“Also, you don’t need to stay here anymore. Why don’t you return with me to Reagan Pharmaceutical so that it would be more convenient for me to treat you there?”

Given that she was able to cure her sickness for free, she readily agreed. “Very well.”

“Young man, no...I mean Divine Doctor...that doesn’t sound right too... Boss, please accept my heartfelt gratitude.”

The crowd laughed wryly at how this young man had changed three hats at such a short time. It was more entertaining than a TV drama.

As Zeke was leaving with Laura, Jeffrey yelled out, “Divine Doctor, when will you be free to treat my master?”

Zeke replied, “Seven days later.”

“The drugs you have taken today has agitated the cursed maggots. Now that they are active, it would be too risky to forcibly remove them.”

“Once their activity reduces seven days later, I will help you and your master to remove the worms.”

“Meanwhile, you should drink more tonic wine.

The Sulphur content in the wine will help you alleviate your pain."

"Okay," Jeffrey readily agreed.

This was the first time he had heard a doctor advising his patients to drink wine. Now, he had a really good excuse to drink despite his wife's usual protests.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 552 Susan Raynor In A Bind

Reagan Pharmaceutical was in a state of chaos.

There were four hundred employees sitting in the company's plaza going on strike.

Not to mention both the distributors and suppliers were also present. Some came to return the products while others wanted to collect on their debts.

As production stopped, the company ran out of cash and was on the verge of collapse.

The four other shareholders led by Jacob didn't want to intervene in the matter. They had left Susan to deal with the fallout alone.

Their plan was to force Susan to sell them her fifty percent stake in the company at bargain prices out of desperation.

As Susan was still young and inexperienced, she was obviously no match for the four old foxes combined.

By now, she was totally stretched and had ran out of ideas.

However, she refuse to back down, for she knew she would be squandering the faith and belief that both the Linton Group and Zeke placed on her if she did.

She bit the bullet and tackled the problem head-

on.

Facing the four-hundred-odd workers, she tried to rally them, “My friends, this company has been built with our blood, sweat, and tears. We may be having some problems now, but I believe if we are united, we can overcome all adversity.”

“Please go back to your stations and continue working. I guarantee that in less than seven days, your wages will be paid.”

The worker’s representative, Johnathan yelled, “Boss, we rely on our salary for our living expenses. Without it, we can’t afford to buy food and wouldn’t have any energy to work.”

Susan replied, “In that case, the food in the cafeteria will be free of charge until your wages are paid.”

“No matter how dire the company’s situation is, we will still provide the basic necessities for our workers.”

Johnathan sighed, “Boss, you’re used to having a good life, the way we live our lives are too different. You don’t understand what we, the rank and file are going through.”

“The company’s cafeteria has closed down because they ran out of money to buy ingredients. These few days, we have all been eating cheap bread to survive.”

“On top of that, my mum is the one responsible for running the cafeteria. She’s now staying in the hospital to treat her coronary heart disease and needs her wages urgently for her medical bills.”

“It would be a blatant disregard for our lives if you don’t pay our wages.”

With that, the workers started to shout in protest. Their screams grew louder like a gathering wave.

“Pay our wages! If not, you’re killing us!”

“Unscrupulous bosses should be punished by the law. We will lodge a complaint against you with the department of labor.”

Susan was feeling distraught, the company’s problems were more serious than she imagined. To the extent that even the cafeteria had stopped operating.

Looking at the company accountant, she asked, “How much liquidity does the company still have?”

No matter what, she had to guarantee the workers basic necessities first.

The accountant was also a member of Jacob’s faction. In an indifferent tone, she replied, “There’s not a single penny left.”

Infuriated, Susan yelled, “How is it possible that there’s no cash left in such a huge company?”

The accountant explained, “There are still some funds but they have been earmarked as refunds for the distributors.”

Susan had no choice but to meet with the distributors’ representative.

“Gentlemen, why are you returning our products given that the sales have been doing fine?”

“Is there a problem with the product quality or is it some other reason?”

The distributor’s representative explained, “We hardly made any sales and our warehouses are filled with stocks. According to our contract, we have the right to return the products.”

Susan countered, “Reagan Pharmaceutical is a renowned brand and all our products have been approved by the national drug agency. How is it possible that they’re not selling?”

The representative grew impatient. “They’re just not selling. The contract allows us to get a refund, unless you plan to breach the contract terms.”

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

The suppliers who were at the side sneered, “Ms. Raynor, need I remind you that as businessmen, the sanctity of contract is what we hold dear.”

“If you are unable to respect it, you might as well step down from running the company.”

Turning her attention to the supplier’s representative, Susan retorted, “Are you here to end your collaboration with Reagan Pharmaceutical?”

“I’m sure you are aware our purchases from you run into hundreds of millions. If Reagan Pharmaceutical were to fold, your losses would be devastating. Please bear that in mind.”

The supplier responded, “That’s right. I admit that your company has generated a lot of profit for us. But it remains to be seen whether it will be the same going forward.”

“Honestly, a business would fail if a woman were running the show. Given that we have no confidence in your leadership of Reagan Pharmaceutical, we don’t see a point of working together anymore.”

Susan demanded, “What are you trying to say?”

The suppliers were direct. “It’s simple. You have to be willing to transfer your stake in the company to Mr. Hugh. We would only be willing to continue working with the company if he is the major

shareholder.”

Turning towards Jacob, Susan sniggered. “I understand now.”

“You’re the one behind everything. From the workers’ strike to the supplier and distributors’ demands to cancel our contracts.”

“Do you realize what you’re doing now is considered a commercial crime? You will be punished as a criminal!”

Jacob smiled smugly. “Commercial crime? Ms. Raynor, please choose your words wisely.”

“Without any evidence, I can sue you for defamation.”

“Our partners trust me instead of you. Why don’t you reflect on your own mistakes instead of blaming someone else? Don’t you think you are going overboard?”

“Besides, I agree with them. It’s bad to have a woman running the show. A woman like you is unable to run such a large company. You should transfer your shares to me before you lose everything.”

Susan gnashed her teeth. “You must be dreaming.”

“Even if the company goes bankrupt, I will never

allow your scheme to succeed."

Jacob rebutted angrily, "Hmph, you really don't appreciate our good intentions. You will regret this."

He raised his voice so all could hear, "Ms. Raynor, how could you still spend lavishly on luxury goods when the company is on the brink of collapsing? You're simply too much."

"Your new car alone must've cost at least a million, right?"

"And the jewelry you're wearing must've cost at least five hundred thousand!"

"Not to mention the Dior perfume you're using has a price tag of two hundred thousand minimum."

"The money you can save from not buying that bottle of perfume can be used to pay the workers' wages. Unless you think that their lives are not worth as much as a bottle of perfume?"

Jacob's words riled the crowd and they started to curse and swear.

"F**k! We're broke to the extent we can't afford to buy food and yet she's here splurging on luxury goods?"

"My mom needs the money for her medical bills and yet Ms. Raynor is still living large. It seems

that the rank and file employees don't matter to her at all."

"I heard someone said that Mr. Hugh sold his car and house to raise cash for our wages, but the new boss had spent it all."

"A person like that doesn't deserve to be our boss."

Panicking, Susan desperately tried to explained herself, "Don't listen to Jacob, he is just trying to sow discord among us."

"I bought all those things a long time ago with my own money. They have nothing to do with the company..."

However, her voice was drowned out by the chorus of voices cursing her.

Suddenly, eight burly men emerged from the crowd and charged towards Susan with malicious intent.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Boys, let’s grab everything from her.”

“Her car and all her luxury items were bought with our money. Let’s grab them and sell them for our wages.”

“With such a terrible boss, we need to teach her a lesson.”

Johnathan got anxious upon seeing that.

If the crowd turned violent, their relationship with the new boss would be in tatters. The new boss could then choose not to pay them and they wouldn’t be able to do anything about it.

In fact, they may even face criminal charges.

He bellowed immediately, “Calm down! Calm down! Don’t do anything rash.”

“If we harm her, we definitely won’t be able to get our wages. We might even get arrested too!”

However, his words fell upon deaf ears as the eight employees were mad beyond reason.

The other employees began to follow blindly.

Not being able to control the eight men, Johnathan tried to restrain the rest. “Calm down, calm down. We must not harm anyone.”

“As a boss, she definitely have connections with

government officials. If she files a police report, it'll be too late for us then."

With that, the majority of the employees were placated.

However, the eight men who had rushed out earlier became even more agitated.

They split themselves into two groups. One group headed towards the luxury car and started to smash Susan's car with bricks and sticks.

While another group went straight for Susan.

Their eyes were filled with wicked thoughts as they looked at her.

She was fair and pretty with a sexy figure. The epitome of a rich beautiful lady.

They were going to take advantage of Susan under the pretext of grabbing her luxury accessories. It was too good of an opportunity to miss.

The blond man who led the group drew a metal pipe from his sleeve and brandished it in the air.

Jacob's bodyguards readied themselves to rescue Susan.

However, Jacob stopped them. "Don't get involved."

They then had no choice but to stand down.

When she saw the big and shiny pipe, Susan feared for her life. Subconsciously, she stepped back and managed to avoid the blondie's first attack by luck.

She bellowed, "Listen to me, it's not what you think. Jacob is the one that's sowing discord among us."

Her pleas fell on deaf ears as the blondie and his subordinates surrounded her.

Raising his metal pipe again, blondie swung it towards Susan.

As she was now surrounded, there was no avenue for escape. All she could do was close her eyes in despair and wait for the impact.

At that moment, she felt as if all was lost.

I'm just a girl who's still a bit wet behind the ears. How am I supposed to carry such a huge burden?

At such a crucial moment, I don't even have someone to protect me.

I don't even know if anyone will visit me at the hospital after this beating.

It really is difficult being alone.

Clang!

A clash between metals was heard.

However, Susan didn't feel any pain.

When she opened her eyes, she was surprised to see a muscular arm had shielded her from the metal pipe.

The metal pipe which was as thick as a baby's arm was bent instead.

Her eyes moved along the arm to see who it belonged to.

When she saw the owner of the arm, her eyes stung and tears started rolling down endlessly.

It was Mr. Williams.

Zeke is here to save me!

In order to protect me, he shielded me with his arm without any regard for his own safety.

At that moment, her heart melted for him.

Then, as if she thought of something, she pushed blondie aside and hugged Zeke's arm.

"Mr. Williams, is your arm alright? Come, let me take you to the hospital to get it checked."

As the metal pipe was dented, Zeke's arm must at least have a fracture in it.

However, Zeke reassured her. "Susan, I'm fine."

Huh?

When Susan checked Zeke's arm, she realized that there wasn't even a scratch on him.

Mr. Williams is really hard like a rock!

The moment the thought crossed her mind, she blushed.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Blondie bellowed, “F**king hell, trying to be a white knight, eh? Well, you have to get by me first.”

“You should leave before I turn you into mush.”

Zeke ignored blondie as he maintained his gaze on Susan. “Susan, I’m sorry I’m late.”

“Are you alright?”

Susan shook her head immediately. “Mr. Williams, I’m fine.”

With that, Zeke heaved a sigh of relief before turning his attention towards blondie. “You must have a lot of gall to dare harm my woman.”

Susan felt touched when Zeke mentioned that she was “his woman”. It simply made her imagination run wild.

Blondie threatened, “Haha, who do you think you are? Today, I’m not only going to beat up your woman, but I’m also going to cripple you.”

“Boys, rush him!”

The eight of them surrounded Zeke and closed in on him quickly.

Blondie brandished his steel pipe and swung it at Zeke again.

Susan started to panic, “Mr. Williams, you should

escape and just leave me...”

Meanwhile, Zeke pulled Susan behind him. “Stay behind me and don’t make any sudden movements.”

Susan stared at Zeke’s silhouette and caught the faint scent of his sweat as he bravely faced the attackers.

The scene caused her to feel a surging sense of infatuation for Zeke as she reveled in the sense of security he gave her.

Faced with the enemies’ encirclement, Zeke wasn’t worried at all. Reaching his hand out, he easily caught blondie’s metal pipe.

With a forceful tug, he snatched it away with little effort.

At that moment, the enemy began their onslaught and rained blows on him repeatedly.

Without avoiding them, Zeke wielded the metal pipe around.

He swung it so fast that all everyone could see of the pipe was just a blur.

Five seconds later, the scene fell silent.

Zeke had neither moved from the encirclement nor taken any damage.

Meanwhile, the eight employees were all lying on the ground grimacing in pain. Some were holding their heads while others their stomachs as they rolled around on the ground miserably.

Everyone was stunned.

“This guy is really fearsome and as strong as a bull too.”

“The scene was even more exciting than a movie, not to mention it’s real and happened right before our eyes.”

“This b*****d is really a good fighter. I guess that the rumors of one man being capable of beating ten are really true.”

“Sigh, we’re in trouble now. The new boss has someone so powerful by her side. We can kiss our wages goodbye.”

“Damn it, there goes our wages.”

Even blondie who was still reeling from the beating felt an uneasiness bordering on fear.

He had just experienced firsthand how powerful Zeke was.

Given how easily the metal pipe was taken from him, he was well aware of Zeke’s immeasurable strength.*Could he be one of those legendary martial art masters?*

He no longer dared to go head-to-head with Zeke. His only choice was to rely on the crowd by provoking them.

He shouted, “Damn you! Not only did you not pay our wages, but you also attacked us.”

“My brethren, how can you tolerate this? You wimps disgust me!”

As expected, blondie’s provocation worked as the other employees were riled up and started to protest vehemently.

“How dare they bully us, it’s just too much.”

“Instead of apologizing for not paying our wages, they beat us up. They’re really trying to force us to our deaths.”

“There’s no point in staying in a company like this. I quit.”

“I quit too.”

Meanwhile, Jacob who was watching by the side was delighted at the turn of events, which was better than he had expected.

He did not plan for Zeke to beat up the employees and cause them to quit.

All colors drained from Susan’s face.

With Zeke beating up the workers, she had lost the moral high ground and the situation started to spin out of control.

“What are we going to do?” She looked helplessly at Zeke.

Zeke gently patted on her shoulders, “Don’t worry, someone will clean this mess up.”

Susan smiled wryly in response. She as the boss couldn’t even deal with this, let alone somebody else.

As Johnathan approached to help blondie up, he gave Zeke a disappointed look.

“Boss, I admit that these men were being brazen and impulsive, but you shouldn’t have beaten them up so badly.”

“Since you don’t care about your employees, there’s no point working here anymore.”

“I quit!”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Susan sighed.

As Johnathan was the workers' representative, naturally, his resignation would set off a chain of mass resignations among them.

Without any employees, the company would be reduced to nothing but an empty shell.

This time, the situation was beyond remedy.

However, despite all that, Zeke didn't seem to be bothered at all. In fact, he looked carefree and still had the mood to smoke a cigarette.

His frosty demeanor only angered the workers further, who followed in Johnathan's footsteps to quit.

Right at that moment, Zeke's car door opened.

It was Laura who alighted.

She shouted, "Johnathan! Stay where you are."

When Johnathan saw that it was Laura, he was utterly shocked.

He quickly ran up to her and asked, "Mom, what are you doing here instead of the hospital?"

"I have enough money for the surgery now. Let me send you to the hospital for the operation."

Slap!

Laura unexpectedly gave Johnathan a slap without any hesitation. “You b*****d! Apologize to Mr. Williams now.”

Johnathan was puzzled as to why he was slapped. “Mom, why did you hit me?”

“Also, why should I apologize to him? He owed us our salary and beat us up...”

Laura interrupted, “Shut up, do you know that you are being ungrateful?”

Johnathan was utterly confused. “Mom, what are you talking about? How am I being ungrateful when we don’t owe anything to the new boss?”

Laura explained, “Have you forgotten that you owed the hospital a lot of money for the bills? Today, the hospital evicted me, and even hurt me.”

“At the crucial moment, I was saved by Mr. Williams.”

“Also, he treated my sickness for free and has healed me.”

Of course, Laura wasn’t just insisting Johnathan apologize out of gratitude.

The main reason was that since even the mayor needed Zeke’s help, she thought that it wasn’t a

good idea to offend someone so influential.

What!

Johnathan stared at Laura in disbelief.

He could see that she looked a lot better than before, there were hardly any signs of sickness left.

In fact, she looked younger by ten years.

In addition, when Laura dragged Johnathan towards Zeke, he noticed that his mother's steps were a lot sturdier now. In fact, she even seemed light on her feet.

The change was so drastic that he wondered if she was really his mother.

As between now and then, she felt like two different persons.

Bowing to Zeke, Laura apologized, "Mr. Williams, I'm very sorry for my son's inability to distinguish fact from fiction. This whole incident is his responsibility."

"Do whatever you want to him as long as you can vent your frustration."

"Johnathan, apologize to Mr. Williams now!"

Johnathan was still confused about what was

going on. Everything had happened so fast that he couldn't get up to speed.

When Jacob realized that the tide was turning, he shot a glance at blondie.

Blondie acknowledged it and sprang into action. He bellowed, "Johnathan, you cannot apologize."

"You can't turn a blind eye to his actions just because you feel indebted to him over a minor matter."

"Don't forget, they owe us our salary and beat us up..."

Looking at blondie, Zeke sneered, "Owe you your wages? Haha, let me ask you, which department do you belong to? What's your role in the company and who is your supervisor?"

Hadley had informed Zeke earlier about the situation among the workers.

Blondie and the other seven "employees" were simply hoodlums brought in by Jacob to masquerade as staff.

Jacob had instructed them to sow discord between the management and workers.

It would be even better if there was a fight.

Meanwhile, blondie was speechless in the face of

Zeke's incessant questions.

As they had zero understanding of the company, they couldn't even tell a proper lie even if they wanted to.

Laura looked at blondie and his men with a scowl and said, "I'm in charge of the company cafeteria and know almost everyone here. But I have not seen these guys before."

Finally, Johnathan felt that something was amiss and quickly interrogated blondie, "Speak! which department are you from? Who's your supervisor?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Blondie reacted instinctively and replied, “We are from the quality control department.”

Johnathan turned to the crowd. “Where’s the supervisor for the quality control department? Are these guys yours?”

Someone yelled back, “They’re not ours, I have never seen them before.”

Johnathan was furious, “You punks, how dare you infiltrate our company, pretend to be our staff, and sow discord within!”

“No wonder the eight of you were eager for trouble and has been yelling incessantly!”

“Tell us! Who send you to do this?”

Blondie and his men mumbled among themselves, unable to explain.

When Jacob realized the game was up, he interjected, “Johnathan, they have been hired by me recently and were assigned to the quality control department.”

“It was just that they haven’t started work because of the strike. That’s why you don’t know them.

“Is that so?” Zeke mocked, “As one of the bosses, you were willing to get your hands dirty to hire the rank and file employees. I am amazed at your dedication to the company.”

“In that case, we no longer need the human resources department.”

Jacob explained, “The standard of the quality control department directly affects the quality of our products. It is obvious how important these positions are.”

“So what if I personally hired the quality control personnel?”

Zeke retorted, “Haha, is that so?”

“And here I am, thinking that you’ve hired some hoodlums to create havoc within the company to cause its operations to stop. So that you can take over my shares in the company.”

Jacob’s faced turned red in frustration.

Damn him, how did he see through my plan so quickly!

Meanwhile, the other employees looked at Jacob suspiciously as the excuse he gave sounded outlandish.

In comparison, the new boss’ version of events was a lot more logical.

Is Jacob really the one responsible for sowing discord and manipulating all of us?

Laura appealed to the workers, “My dear friends,

listen to an old lady's advice."

"I stake my reputation on the fact that the new boss is trustworthy."

"If he says that he can resolve the problem, he will definitely keep his word."

"I'm sure my vouching for him will put all of you at ease. So, please go back to work and I'll be serving dumplings for lunch today."

Even the mayor relies on the new boss now, I'm sure there's nothing in the current situation that he can't handle.

Laura was well-liked by all the employees, hence her words carried a lot of weight. Under her persuasion, many of the employees prepared to go back to work.

However, there were some who were still uncooperative.

A middle-aged man in overalls stood up and protested, "Johnathan, I'm glad you managed to resolve your problems, but aren't you forgetting something? We all have our own problems to solve. Now, my family is so poor that we can't even afford to buy any food."

"I'm still waiting for my wages to pay for my family's living expenses..."

Before he could finish his sentence, however, his phone rang.

As the man prepared to answer the call, Zeke who had remained silent suddenly interrupted, “Put it on speaker.”

The man in overalls was startled by the sudden request. “Huh?”

Zeke repeated, “Put it on speaker.”

Everyone was puzzled as to why Zeke wanted the man to put his personal call on speaker.

Zeke shot a glance at Laura and she quickly added, “Jackson, listen to the new boss. Put it on speaker.”

Fortunately, Laura’s influence was enough to convince the man to comply.

Jackson said, “Honey, I’m buying vegetables at the market, tell me what would you like to eat tonight...”

Jackson’s wife replied excitedly, “Jackson, you’re really amazing. I didn’t expect you to be appreciated by your boss so much. I’m sorry for underestimating you.”

“Next time, I’ll do all the chores at home while all you needed to do is focus on work. Remember not to disappoint your boss given how much trust he

places in you.”

Jackson was stupefied and didn’t know what had caused his wife to act differently from her usual self.

She had always complained that he was a useless wimp and never said a good thing about him.

But her attitude towards him today had turned a 180 that she even volunteered to do all the household chores.

Jackson carefully pried, “Honey, what happened today? How did you know that my boss appreciates me a lot?”

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jackson's wife replied, "How can you not know?"

"Today, some managers from your company visited our home and said that your performance in the company was exceptional. You have been working hard without any complaints and made large contributions to the company."

"Because of that, the company has awarded you with a certificate of commendation and one thousand as your reward."

"Also, the manager has helped resolve the matter of our son's school fees. They will contribute five hundred every month into an education fund for him."

What!

Jackson's hand trembled and he almost dropped his phone.

Some company manager had visited his home, gave him a certificate of commendation, and some bonus.

On top of that, the problem with his son's schooling which had dogged him for many years had finally been resolved.

Is...is this real?

Or is it just a dream?

No, this was beyond what he would even dare to dream of.

Jackson's wife continued, "Jackson, I used to look down on you and complained that you were a wimp. But now, I realized I was in the wrong for underestimating you."

"Going forward, I'll take care of everything at home while you focus on your work. As long as we work hard, our days will definitely improve."

"Anyway, come home for lunch. I made your favorite beef brisket."

Taking a long deep breath, Jackson tried his best to remain calm. "Honey, it's really not a big deal. It's only natural for me to receive an award after working so many years in the company."

"Honey, I..."

"What's up with you?"

"I love you."

"I love you too."

Once Jackson ended the call, he started crying non-stop without a care. It was a strange sight to behold given that he was a large man about seven feet tall.

Over the last few years, his wife had always

mocked and put him down. It was so bad that she gave him an ultimatum where she would divorce him if he couldn't solve their son's schooling issue.

To prevent his wife from leaving, he had to suppress his own pride and acquiesce to everything she wanted.

Those were terrible times.

But now, his boss not only helped save his marriage but also boosted his status at home.

He was simply overwhelmed with gratitude.

With tears in his eyes, he looked at Zeke, "Boss, did you do this?"

Zeke nodded, "You deserve it."

"Boss..." Jackson didn't even know how to thank Zeke. As he was about to go on his knees, he said, "Boss, I must apologize to you for my insolence..."

Johnathan quickly helped him up. "It's alright, Jackson. Don't cry like a lady. Work hard from today onwards to show your appreciation."

Jackson replied, "Boss, from now on I will work hard and make sure I don't disappoint you."

At that moment, another employee with a crew-cut heard his phone ringing.

Zeke smiled at him and said, “Put in on speaker.”

Crew-cut was shocked at first but began to anticipate some good news.

He quickly answered his phone. “Mom, dad, what’s with the sudden phone call?”

Over the phone, a man’s hearty laugh could be heard. “Haha, my son. You’ve really made me proud today.”

“My son has finally made something of himself!”

Crew-cut asked curiously, “Dad, what’s going on?”

“I...Haha, I’ll let your mom fill you in. I’m still drinking with the village chief now.”

Crew-cut’s mom took over the call. “Son, you’re famous all over the village. We can now raise our heads up high!”

Crew-cut was getting impatient. “Mom, tell me what happened.”

His mother replied, “An eviction team came to the village today to tear down some of the houses in the village. When the villagers resisted, the team began beating them up.

“Sigh, the villagers were beaten badly.”

“Right when the eviction team was about to hit

your dad, your boss suddenly came."

"They said that your performance in the company had been exceptional and you made many important contributions. Therefore, they would like to promote you to an officer. They also gave you a certificate of commendation and some bonus."

"And guess what? When your boss was standing there, the eviction crew fled the scene when they saw him."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

“The whole village is now aware of how capable your boss is. Therefore, you have a bright future ahead given how much he values you.”

“By the way, many of our neighbors are clamoring to offer their daughter’s hand in marriage to you. Even the village chief’s daughter who wasn’t into you before suddenly came by with some expensive tea. She greeted us with such familiarity as if we were her own family.”

“Hubby, why don’t you say something to your son.”

His dad replied, “I have no time for him. Can’t you see that I’m drinking with the village chief?”

“I am the one who raised him to be such a success. Come chief, one more.”

Crew-cut’s face shone with delight and pride. “I didn’t do much actually.”

“Mom, let me tell you how influential our boss is. Other than the eviction team, even the county magistrate has to show respect to him.”

“It’s understandable that your son’s boss values him highly given how hardworking he was in university.”

Crew-cut’s mom replied, “Remember not to rest on your laurels. You should strive hard so that you don’t betray the trust that your boss has placed in you.”

“The glory of our family now relies on your boss.”

“Anyway, enough chatting. Some relatives have just dropped by.”

“Sigh, it’s really a case of people coming to bask in our glory.”

After ending the call, Crew-cut turned to leave.

Johnathan hurriedly called out to him, “James, where are you going?”

Crew-cut replied, “Back to work, of course.”

“Boys from the production line, let’s go.”

Before the crowd started dispersing, The sounds of phone ringing filled the hall as more and more employees received calls.

They were all calls from their respective families.

All of them received a letter of commendation and a cash reward.

Although the commendation letter wasn’t worth much, it was a recognition of their efforts by the company. It provided them with the basis to show off amongst their friends and family, thereby satisfying their ego.

Pride was something that even money couldn’t buy.

After ending their calls, the workers were rejuvenated and filled with motivation.

“Let’s go back to work now!”

“Boss, don’t worry about our wages. Take your time to resolve it.”

“Mdm. Laura, remember you promised to make us dumplings for lunch. Don’t forget about it, Haha!”

“We have a handsome boss and a beautiful lady boss, both of them seem to be a match made in heaven.”

The workers laughed heartily as they returned to the production lines to restart their work.

Susan blushed bashfully when the workers assumed she was the boss’ wife.

Sneaking a glance at Zeke, she thought to herself,*wouldn’t it be wonderful if I really were his wife?*

Zeke said, “Susan, I used twenty-three thousands of my own money to pay for their bonus. Don’t forget to reimburse me from the company’s funds.”

Susan was shocked at how Zeke only used twenty-three thousand to resolve a crisis that could potentially cripple the company.

Mr. Williams really is amazing.

Besides, your net worth is in the billions, why would you even care about the twenty-three thousand...

Little did she know that Zeke relied solely on the monthly income of less than eight thousand from his wife.

Susan acknowledged, “Sure, boss.”

“By the way, given that we’ve sent out so many letters of commendations in such a short time, there must be a lot of manpower involved.”

“But I didn’t see you involve any of the management from Reagan Pharmaceutical.”

Zeke smiled, “I got my friends to help me with it.”

The only thing that Zeke wasn’t lacking now was manpower.

Other than those from the army, T-Rex and Darren also had a lot of men under their disposal.

Of course, neither T-Rex and Darren had the time to organize the distribution of the letters as they were busy cleaning up the underworld forces in Riverdale District.

The one responsible for the operation this time was Hadley.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Speaking of the devil, Hadley arrived at that very moment.

A small red sedan stopped beside Zeke and Hadley got out of it.

She looked listless and exhausted as she had been working endlessly to make this operation a success.

Clamoring for credit, she said, “Boss...”

Zeke cut her off, “It’s grandmaster.”

Hadley was rendered speechless for a moment.

“Grandmaster, isn’t this operation executed beautifully?”

Zeke nodded. “Mm, it’s not bad. I’ll think of a reward for you.”

At that moment, Hadley noticed Susan and her eyes instantly sparkled and she almost salivated.

Ever since she saw Susan for the first time at Linton Group, she had lusted for her as if she were an angel sent from the heavens.

Reaching out her hand courteously, she gloated, “Ms. Raynor, I was instrumental in resolving the crisis in your company.”

“So, how are you planning to show your

appreciation?”

Susan extended her hand to shake Hadley’s. “Thank you, Ms. Hadley.”

“Why don’t I treat both you and Mr. Williams to dinner tonight.”

“Sure.” Hadley was elated.

When Susan wanted to retract her hand after shaking, she noticed that Hadley was still holding on tight.

Zeke cleared his throat.

Hadley was so desperate that she couldn’t forgo any opportunity to take advantage of a woman.

Pulling Hadley away, Zeke instructed, “Hadley, I have a new task for you. Please send these people to the police station.”

“For trespassing into my company and attacking my employees, they have to be punished by the law.”

Zeke meant blondie and his men.

Hadley became upset. “Grandmaster, you’re overloading me.”

“When you had me act as a bodyguard, a fighter, and even a messenger, I didn’t complain.”

“But now you want me to be your security guard too? I’m sorry, I’m just too busy to do this.”

Zeke retorted, “You refuse? That’s fine.”

“Susan, you don’t have to invite her for dinner tonight. She’s busy...”

Hadley relented. “Fine, you’re really ruthless. I’ll send them to the police station.”

“Ms. Murphy, I’ll see you tonight then.”

Looking at Hadley suspiciously, Susan could feel that there was something strange about her.

Zeke shot a glance towards Jacob and ordered, “Gather all the shareholders, management personnel, suppliers, and distributors for a meeting.”

Jacob was dumbfounded.

The strike that he had carefully orchestrated was simply thwarted by a mere twenty three thousand.

Even blondie and his men were arrested.

This new boss isn’t someone who sat on his hands. No wonder my father, Logan suffered massive losses at Zeke’s hands.

Nevertheless, it doesn’t matter. So what if he resolved the workers’ strike?

Without the support of the suppliers and distributors, the company operations will remain at a standstill.

Glancing at the suppliers and distributors, Jacob said, “Come, follow me to the meeting room.”

Zeke and Susan were last in line as the group gradually entered the meeting room.

Susan whispered, “Mr. Williams, Jacob is adamant at kicking us out of the company.”

“What should we do next?”

Zeke smiled, “Don’t worry, even if the company goes under, I will not allow his scheme to succeed.”

“Just follow my lead.”

Susan nodded. “Alright.”

In the meeting room, the atmosphere was tense as no one dared to say a word.

Sitting at the head of the table, Zeke instructed coldly, “Hugh junior, please report the company’s current condition.”

Jacob was infuriated at Zeke for calling him junior.

I’m still a shareholder of the company and of equal rank with you. How dare you address me like I’m your secretary?

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

But, knowing when to pick his battles, he suppressed his anger and started to make his report.

“Because of the company’s slumping sales and the recent changes in the board, the distributors have lost confidence in the company’s prospects. Therefore they want to terminate their contracts and demand a refund for the goods they returned.”

“The distributors have so much unsold stock that their warehouses are full, that’s why they want a refund.”

“However, the company’s account does not have any cash left. Furthermore, there’s a significant amount of outstanding debt. Despite receiving demand notices from the bank repeatedly, we have no money to pay them back at all. If we continue along this trajectory, the company will likely fold soon.”

Zeke looked at the suppliers as if he had something in mind. “Is your decision to break ties with us firm? I am giving you another chance now. If you are remorseful, I’ll allow you to work with us again.”

Pfft!

Many in the crowd couldn’t help but snigger.

Walter, the suppliers’ representative sneered, “Mr. Williams, I’m worried that you’re the one who is

oblivious to what the circumstances are. We should be the one giving you a chance instead of the other way round."

"How are you going to manufacture anything without us supplying the raw materials? Without end products for sale, your company will not be able to function."

Zeke replied, "Come on then, tell me what can you offer us?"

The suppliers' representative, Walter answered, "To be honest, I did a background check on Linton Group."

"It's a small company that has just started to dip its toes into the pharmaceutical industry. But the amount of technical knowledge required by this industry is simply too much for someone inexperienced like you. Therefore, you are incapable of managing Reagan Pharmaceutical."

"If you are willing to transfer part or all of your shares to Mr. Hugh and allow him to continue managing Reagan Pharmaceutical, we will then give you a chance and work with you again."

Zeke couldn't help but burst out in laughter upon hearing what he said.

His rude reaction infuriated Walter. "What are you laughing at?"

“If you don’t want to hand out your shares, then please settle your debt with us. Your company still owes me thirty million. If you can’t pay up, I’ll see you in court.”

The distributor’s representative quickly added, “We have returned our stocks to you but have yet to received our refunds.”

“If we don’t get it by today, you better be prepared to go to prison.”

Zeke turned to look at Jacob and asked, “Hugh Junior, what do you think?”

There was only one thing in Jacob’s mind now. And that was to beat Zeke to death.

He felt humiliated every time he was called “Junior”.

Taking a deep breath, he suppressed his own anger and said, “Mr. Williams, as to how we should proceed, the decision is in your hands.”

“I can only help you provide a cost-benefit analysis. If you don’t meet their demands and are unable to fork out the cash, you will be heading to prison as the major shareholder.”

“If you accept their proposal and transfer your shares to me, not only will you escape jail time, but you will also receive a handsome transfer fee.”

“Your choice is between prison and a sum of money.”

Zeke felt a sense of melancholy as he sighed, “I went through a lot of trouble and sacrificed so much just to get the shares. Therefore, I feel really reluctant to let it go.”

Jacob really felt like murdering Zeke by now.

Come, tell he how much have you sacrificed?

The only reason you got the shares was because you blackmailed them out of my father!

Zeke continued, “Other than the share transfer, is there another way for me to avoid prison?”

Jacob calmed down and replied, “There are two other options.”

“The first is to declare bankruptcy...”

Zeke firmly remarked, “I’ll declare bankruptcy then.”

The crowd was dumbfounded.

Is he declaring bankruptcy just like that?He must be crazy.

Without any perseverance, he shouldn’t have run a business in the first place.

The ends of Jacob’s lips twitched vigorously.

If you declare bankruptcy you will lose everything too.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

My original intention was to take over your stake in the company. But, with bankruptcy, I have nothing to gain. In fact, I might lose everything I have.

Jacob quickly continued, “Mr. Williams, let’s not be hasty, there’s still another way.”

“We can also take on more debt to solve the immediate liquidity crisis.”

Zeke replied, “Oh, in that case let’s do that.”

Jacob warned, “But, given how much debt we already have, the banks have blacklisted us. Therefore, access to credit isn’t going to come easily.”

Zeke answered, “Then, let’s take the bankruptcy route.”

Jacob was speechless.

I’ll kill you if you say the word bankruptcy one more time!

Jacob tried his best to stay calm. “Although our access to bank credit has been cut off, we can still try borrowing from shadow banks.”

Zeke replied, “I heard that shadow banks charge very high interest. If it’s too high, isn’t it better to declare bankruptcy?”

Jacob was rendered speechless for the

umpteenth time.

“It’s not that high, just a little higher than banks. The company still has the capacity to shoulder the burden.”

Zeke agreed. “Oh, in that case, let’s take a loan from the shadow banks.”

Starting to worry, Susan whispered to Zeke, “Mr. Williams, don’t be hasty in making the decision.”

“The shadow banks’ money would come with strings attached. You have to be careful not to be caught in it...”

Zeke laughed. “It’s not a problem. The priority now is solving the company’s current conundrum, we don’t have to be bothered with the details.”

Susan wanted to further remonstrate but decided against it.

She knew that Zeke wasn’t the kind that would make reckless decisions.

Since he agreed to it, he definitely had a plan.

Meanwhile, Jacob was delighted to hear Zeke’s response.

In fact, borrowing from the shadow banks was a trap set up by Jacob.

I didn't expect Zeke to fall for it so easily. Lady luck must be smiling upon me today.

He added, "Mr. Williams, prior to this, I already made contact with the staff from the shadow banks. The negotiations are already in the final stages."

"Since we're all here, why don't we sign the loan agreement today?"

Zeke nodded. "No problem. The earlier we receive the funds, the faster we can get out of this crisis."

With that, Jacob signaled to his bodyguards. "Quick, get Mr. Nolan in here."

After a while, his bodyguards returned with a middle-aged man in a suit.

The man was bespectacled and looked gentlemanly. With a smile on his face, he had the typical look of a businessman.

Mr. Nolan greeted Zeke, "Mr. Williams. I finally have the pleasure of meeting you after hearing so much about you."

"Let me introduce myself. I am Caleb Nolan and I work for Chase Bank. I'm happy to be of service to you."

Zeke nodded with a courteous smile to acknowledge him.

But he did not stand up.

That slightly upset Caleb.

However, his professionalism kept him from expressing his displeasure.

Maintaining the smile on his face, he brought out a set of contracts and passed it over to Zeke. “Mr. Williams, this is the comprehensive contract for the loan with Chase Bank. Please sign your name on it.”

Upon receiving the contract, Zeke skimmed through the contents before signing it.

Subsequently, Caleb also signed it on behalf of the bank. After that, he kept the contract. “Mr. Williams, happy to be working with you.”

Zeke responded, “Likewise.”

Turning over to the suppliers and distributors, he instructed, “Hugh Junior, I have a job for you.”

“Once the loan is in, pay off all our debts to them so that we are even.”

“After that, put them on the blacklist so that we won’t work with them again.”

“Meanwhile, I will take my leave first as I have something else to attend to.”

Jacob nodded. “No problem, you can leave everything to me.”

With that, Zeke left with Susan.

Jacob heaved a sigh of relief as he lit a cigarette and gave it a forceful puff.

Looking at Caleb, he said, “Caleb, thanks for the trouble.”

“Whether we can successfully ensnare Zeke will be up to you now.”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Caleb waved his hand. “Your father went to prison by this man’s hand. As his nephew, avenging him is the least I can do. Therefore, you don’t have to thank me.”

“All you need to do is sit back and wait for Zeke’s shares to be transferred back to you.”

Jacob nodded promptly. “Very well. I’ll be looking forward to hearing good news from you.”

With that, Caleb left the meeting.

The suppliers and distributors began to flatter Jacob.

“Mr. Hugh, your business network is so extensive that you even have a relative in Chase Bank.”

“Chase Bank is one of the four largest factions in Northania. Even Hades, who rules the underground in Rivermouth State has to acquiesce to them. With such a powerful organization acting against Zeke, he is undoubtedly finished.”

“Mr. Hugh, once Mr. Williams is out of the way, I’m sure we can reopen the discussion on our cooperation...”

Reagan Pharmaceutical was a cash cow to them. Every year, their profits from Reagan Pharmaceutical ran into tens of millions.

It could be said that Reagan Pharmaceutical alone

is responsible for all of their livelihoods.

If they really lost their contract with Reagan Pharmaceutical, all of them would go bust.

Jacob smiled and reassured them, “Don’t worry. Once we have gotten rid of Zeke, your contribution would not be forgotten.”

“Going forward, the cooperation between our companies will continue. Also, all of you will receive additional benefits.”

Delighted, everyone began to thank Jacob.

In less than an hour, Chase Bank had sent in two billion and Jacob distributed all of it away.

Of course, the actual amount owed to the suppliers and distributors were lesser than that. But accounts could be easily forged.

Meanwhile, Zeke and Susan were on their way back to Linton Group.

Looking out the window, Susan didn’t say a word as she was deep in thought.

As Zeke opened the car window and threw his cigarette butt out, he asked, “What are you thinking of?”

Susan replied, “Mr. Williams, I still feel that the loan from Chase Bank is part of a plot.”

“You really should have taken a closer look at the contract.”

Zeke grinned, “I can easily imagine what the content in the contract is. There’s no need to be so detailed.”

While they were speaking, he threw Susan a copy. “Why don’t you read it yourself.”

Susan eagerly pored over the contract and scrutinized its every detail.

After a while, she mumbled, “The interest isn’t as high as expected. It’s only a little higher than a bank’s.”

“Wait, this...this is an S-Class emergency loan. Based on my understanding, such loans are expedited and only have a tenure of five days!”

“My God! There really is something fishy going on.”

Zeke furrowed his brows, “That’s longer than I thought.”

Huh?

Susan thought that Zeke had heard her wrongly. She quickly checked, “Mr. Williams, did you mishear me?”

“I said the loan tenure is five days, not five years.”

Zeke nodded slightly. “Mm, I know. I expected it to be three or four days only.”

Susan was speechless as she wondered why Mr. Williams’ brain processes were different from a normal person.

Susan contended, “Mr. Williams, perhaps you don’t fully comprehend what this means.”

“In five days, we will have to pay back Chase Bank 2.5 billion.”

“Now that the funds would have all been given out by Jacob, where would we find so much money to pay Chase Bank back?”

“Chase Bank itself is more terrifying than our suppliers and distributors. It would have been better to be at odds with them instead of Chase Bank.”

Zeke smiled and reassured Susan, “Don’t worry, I’ll beat them at their own game.”

Susan was confused as to how it was even possible.

Zeke whipped out his phone and called an unknown number.

“Hades, if I recall correctly, you mentioned that you had your emergency funds placed with Chase Bank?”

“No, I’m not borrowing money... That’s right, I just want to invite you for tea.”

“Five days later at Linton Group, I’ll prepare this exotic tea I got from the far east. I can’t wait for you to try it.”

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Susan's eyes sparkled as she stared at Zeke. "Mr. Williams, does this mean you already have a countermeasure in place?"

"When you readily signed the contract, were you already planning to turn their plan against them?"

"So, what is our next step?"

Zeke reminded, "Didn't you say you wanted to give Hadley a treat to thank her? Let's go have dinner first."

Honestly, he didn't want to attend the dinner as he preferred to spend time at home with his wife.

But he was well aware of how desperate Hadley was. If he weren't there, Susan would likely be taken advantage of by her.

He didn't have a choice but to go with Susan to protect her.

Susan felt ecstatic. "Alright, Mr. Williams."

She really didn't want to part ways with Zeke as she enjoyed being with him a lot.

When Zeke suggested he would like to go with her, it made her thought to herself,*is he hinting that he want to be together with me?"*

That would be wonderful!

The famous beauty of Oakheart City started to swoon and giggle to herself.

Hadley had reserved a private room at the Grand Millennium Hotel.

The thought of Susan's drunk look simply poured oil onto her burning lust.

But when she saw Zeke joining them, disappointment filled her face.

Why is this irritating Grandmaster here, all he does is spoil my plan.

With him around, there was no way she could lay her hands on Susan.

Hmm, that's right. I should get Zeke drunk, so drunk that he would be unconscious.

With that plan in mind, she asked for the hardest liquor from the front desk and the largest mugs they could find.

When Zeke saw the large liquor mugs, he smiled at Hadley knowingly. "Ms. Murphy, are you really going to use the mugs to drink?"

Hadley replied, "What? Are you afraid?"

"I'm not even afraid as a girl. Isn't it disgraceful for you to be scared as a man?"

Zeke waved his hands in denial. “No, you misunderstood me. What I meant was these mugs are too small.”

“Why don’t we just drink from the bottle instead?”

Hadley was ecstatic. “Sure. You do know how to live life in the fast lane. I’m impressed.”

“Bottoms up!”

Susan was stunned.

Hadley was just a svelte-looking girl who was now downing hard liquor from the bottle.

She seemed to be more masculine than most men.

After half an hour...

Both Zeke and Hadley had downed two bottles of liquor each. While Susan only drank two glasses.

Hadley’s body was swooning as if she was going to fall anytime.

Finally, she couldn’t keep herself together and sprawled on the table with a bang. It was lights out for her.

Before she fainted, she looked at Susan in defiance.

I really can't accept this. After all my careful planning, I still lost to Zeke, that damn animal!

When she glanced at Zeke, he was still steady as a rock and did not have the slightest indication that he was drunk at all.

Meanwhile, Zeke took Hadley's credit card and cigarettes out of her pocket.

Slotting the cigarettes into his own pocket, he handed the credit card to Susan. "Susan, please use her card to settle the bill later."

"I'm going back first. Since you stay nearby, you can take a cab home."

When she heard him say that she felt neglected.

How could he bring himself to let a girl like me take a cab home, especially after I had drank some wine.

Is this how he reciprocates my feelings for him?

The wine she drank helped amplify what she was feeling.

She couldn't maintain her composure and tears started to welled up in her eyes.

Zeke suddenly felt distraught as he was most afraid of a woman crying.

He quickly comforted her. "Susan, why are you

crying?”

Looking at him with her reddened eyes, Susan became more upset.*How can you not even know why I’m crying?*

No, I have to confess my feelings. At the very least I need to let him know what I feel.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Taking a deep breath, she chokingly said, “Mr. Williams, do you know why I left Star Hotel and joined the pharmaceutical industry?”

Zeke was puzzled. “Why?”

“Because the person I like works in the industry.”

Zeke was worried as to why Susan was suddenly bringing this up.

Susan continued, “Do you know why I lowered my expectations to join Linton Group and willingly helped you manage its pharmaceutical assets?”

Zeke had a baffled expression on.

“Because the person I like works in Linton Group and I wanted to get close to him. As long as I could see him every day, I was satisfied.”

“Sadly, the person I’m infatuated with ignores my feelings despite knowing about it.” Susan sobbed her eyes out as she spoke.

Zeke’s heart skipped a beat and he began to feel anxious.

The person Susan liked is someone who worked in both the medical field and Linton Group...

Could it be that she had fallen in love with Daniel?

Daniel had worked his whole life as a doctor and

was also in charge of Linton Group's medical assets. Furthermore, he is Susan's partner too.

Sigh, I did not expect Daniel's charm to captivate a beauty like Susan.

To the extent that she was willing to work at Linton Group and become his partner.

Zeke naturally wasn't going to allow such an inappropriate relationship to develop.

Just the thought of him addressing Susan as mother-in-law gave him goosebumps all over.

Patting Susan on her shoulder, he consoled her, "Susan, I understand what you feel. But..."

Susan suddenly broke out into a smile and cut him short. "Mm, Mr. Williams, I'm glad you understand my feelings."

"I hope you won't get the wrong idea as I don't mean anything else. All I wanted was to let you know how I felt. Actually, I don't have any expectations of you and don't really care about what you think."

"After all, it's my choice who I choose to love, isn't it? It has nothing to do with anyone else, including you."

With that, she left, embarrassed.

Meanwhile, Zeke scratched his head.

Why don't you care about what I think?At the very least, I'm still Daniel's son-in-law.

Sigh, alcohol does funny things to people.

He glared angrily at Hadley.*Hmph, it's all your fault.*

If she hadn't gotten Susan to drink, Susan wouldn't have blurted out something so ridiculous.

After giving Hadley a slap, he turned to leave.

If Susan knew what Zeke was really thinking about now, she would have strangle him to death.

There was no one else in this world that was as dense as he was.

As night fell and all was silent, Hadley woke up with a groggy head.

"Urgh, the alcohol was just too strong."

"Hey, why are my cheeks stinging? Can alcohol be really bad for my face?"

Reaching for her cigarettes, she realized that they were missing. On top of that, her credit card was gone too.

Infuriated, she grumbled, "Damn it, I don't mind if he took away my girl. But how dare he take my

cigarettes and credit card too...”

“You damn b*****d, I hope you rot in hell!”

The more she thought about it the angrier she got. Was she to swallow her frustrations again just because he was her grandmaster?

I can’t tolerate this!

“Wait, he probably has lingering feelings for Leader. Now that he is married, this meant that he had been unfaithful to her.”

“All this while, he didn’t dare let Leader know that he was alive. Haha, if I expose the fact to Leader that he’s alive and married, I wonder if Leader would castrate him out of anger.”

“Haha, it would be wonderful if he were castrated. No one would then compete with me for Lacey, Susan, Nancy, and Dawn anymore.”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Hadley Murphy was instantly full of energy as if she had downed ten cans of energy drinks.

She fished out her phone to make a call. “Young Patriarch, please help me arrange a meeting with Leader in a few days. I miss her.”

Time flew quickly as five days passed in just a blink of an eye.

Today was a big day for Jacob Hugh.

If everything went smoothly, he would be able to take back the shares from Zeke Williams’s hands.

He called his cousin, Caleb Nolan early in the morning. “Caleb, the two billion you loaned to my company is due today. Please don’t forget to dun for the money.”

Caleb yawned and asked, “Are you ready to take over the equity?”

“Everything is ready. All I lack now is the one missing piece to complete the puzzle,” he replied.

“Okay. Dominic’s on the way,” Caleb responded.

“Haha,” Jacob laughed, “I shall wait for the good news from him.”

As soon as he hung up, he received a call from Harvey Hoffman, the Secretary of the Municipal Political and Legal Committee.

“Jacob, why haven’t you taken the shares from Zeke yet?” Harvey Hoffman asked.

“Don’t worry, Mr. Hoffman. Today... No, in an hour, I guarantee that he’ll hand over the shares obediently.”

“Okay, It better be like that. Remember, even if you can’t get the shares, we can’t let him take control of Reagan Pharmaceutical. Because if he finds out the dirty deeds of the company, the consequences will be disastrous.”

“Please rest assured, Mr. Hoffman. I know more about the consequences than you do. I will not let him succeed.”

“Good. Also, Wilson Wood, the municipal secretary, has a message for you, and it’s to give it your all in handling this matter. You’ll be rewarded once you got through this difficult time.”

Jacob’s eyes immediately lit up. “Oh. I didn’t think that Mr. Wood also has his eyes set on Williams. Please tell him to await the good news. I’ll never fail his trust.”

“Sure,” Harvey replied.

After the phone call ended, Jacob wasted no time notifying the other three shareholders as well as the representatives of the suppliers and distributors, “We’ll hold the celebration feast at noon.”

Meanwhile, in Linton Group, Susan Raynor was suffering. She hardly slept a wink these days, the moment she closed her eyes, the two billion loan was what occupied her mind.

But whenever she looked at Zeke, she noticed that there was no trace of worry on his face at all. Every day, he was either coaxing his wife or on his way to coax his wife. She seriously doubted if that man had forgotten about the loan.

Today was the fifth day. Barring accidents, Caleb would definitely come and dub for the money.

But it seemed like Zeke don't have any plans to pay even a dime!

What should we do now? Is Mr. Williams planning to renege?

While she was worrying, there was a knock on the office door.

Susan's heart seemed to stop beating. "Come in," she cautiously said.

Caleb, the person she dreaded to meet the most, entered.

A warm smile was etched on his face. "Ms. Raynor, do you remember me? I'm Caleb Nolan from Chase Bank," he uttered politely.

"Your company borrowed two billion from my bank

five days ago. The loan is due today and I'm here to ask for the money. The total is 2.5 billion including principal and interest."

"Are you going to pay by business-to-business transfer, check, or cash?"

Susan's mind was spinning, yet she forced a calm front. "Please wait for a while, Mr. Nolan. I need to discuss this with my boss about such matters. Please take a seat first while I call for Mr. Williams to personally talk to you."

"Sure!" Caleb replied while taking a seat.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Susan finally found Zeke in Lacey Hinton's office.

He was sitting on the couch sipping coffee while his gaze was glued to Lacey who was immersed in work.

Susan was a bit jealous. She wished she had even one-third of the attention he poured on Lacey because that would be enough for her.

"Good morning, Ms. Hinton," she greeted after pushing her emotions away.

Lacey raised her head and smiled at Susan. "Good morning, Susan. Didn't I tell you to call me Lacey when there are no outsiders around?"

"Okay, Lacey." Susan smiled.

"Ms. Hinton... Err, Lacey, there's a cooperation partner asking to see Mr. Williams. I wonder if he has time for that?"

Zeke had asked her not to tell Lacey about the loan because he didn't want her to worry about it.

Lacey glanced at Zeke and said, "This punk has nothing but time."

"Zeke, stop sitting there lazing around lest you start to turn moldy. Go and meet with that cooperation partner."

Zeke got up and placed his coffee on Lacey's

desk. “Hey, I make only eight thousand a month but I do tens of billions of tasks. Lacey, not even Phillip Hill is as demanding as you.”

Lacey subconsciously took a sip of Zeke’s coffee. “Zeke, you’ve changed. You never had the heart to talk like this to me before. Now you’re complaining every day like a woman. Tsk. Men.”

Her words made him speechless. Sure enough, the saying was true. Never try to reason with a woman.

On the way, Susan informed him about the situation again.

Zeke only nodded indifferently without making any comments.

Susan was even more anxious now.*I’m working my ass off here, and yet here you are, lazing around in your wife’s office...*

She had no choice but to get straight to the point. “Mr. Williams, we owe the other party 2.5 billion now. Are you ready to pay it back?”

Zeke shook his head.

“Then what are you planning to do?” she asked.

“Don’t worry. Somebody will help us to pay for it,” he answered.

“Huh? Who will be so generous to help us pay 2.5 billion?”

“You’ll see.” He pretended to be mysterious.

Soon, they arrived at Susan’s office.

Caleb automatically stood up upon their arrival. “Mr. Williams, we meet again.”

Zeke nodded politely before taking a seat. “Might I ask why are you here, Mr. Nolan?”

“You sure are a forgetful person, Mr. Williams.” Caleb laughed.

“You must’ve forgotten that you borrowed two billion from my bank. Now that the loan is due, I’m here to collect the money.”

Zeke frowned and acted to be muddled. “This soon?”

“Yes. Your loan is an S-class emergency loan. The time frame is only five days.”

Zeke acted to be even more worried. “I see. How much do we owe you?”

“2.5 billion,” Caleb replied.

Zeke inhaled deeply. “I don’t have that much.”

Caleb took a sip of tea. “Mr. Williams, do you plan

to renege on the loan?”

“To be honest with you, since the opening of Chase Bank, no one has dared to renege on their loan.”

No living person dared to welsh on loan because those who did were all dead.

“Of course not.” Zeke faintly smiled. “Please wait for a moment. I’ll get the money right away.”

After that, he took out his phone to make a call.

A smirk appeared on Caleb’s face for he knew exactly who Zeke was calling.

He was a hundred percent sure that he was calling Jacob to get the money from Reagan Pharmaceutical.

But the latter had already laundered the two billion. It’d be a miracle if Zeke could get even a penny from him.

The call connected and Zeke heard Jacob’s voice from the other end.

“Mr. Williams, to what do I owe this sudden phone call? It’s like the sun has risen from the west.” He could hear the smile behind his voice.

“Jacob, how much do we have left in Reagan Pharmaceutical’s account? Transfer all of them to

me. It’s urgent.” Zeke went straight to the point.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Oh? May I know why it’s urgent?” Jacob questioned.

“The loan from Chase Bank is due today. I’m going to need the money to pay it back.”

“Really? Why is it so soon? It’s only been five days.”

“Beats me. How come you didn’t know the allotted time of the loan is five days?”

Jacob was a bit angry now. “You’re being a bit unfair now, Mr. Williams. You’re the one who signed the contract. So how could I know?”

“Never mind. Let’s stop the chit-chatting, just transfer the money to me now.”

Jacob sighed. “All this while you’ve been having fun and never paid attention to the company, Mr. Williams.”

“The company’s account only has five hundred now. If you’re in a hurry, I can lend you one thousand from my personal account.”

Zeke frowned. “Where did the two billion go?”

“They’re all used to repay the suppliers and distributers,” said Jacob.

“Didn’t we only owe them a billion? Have you spent the remaining billion?”

“Oh, not only did we have to pay the debts, but we also had to compensate for the breach of contract. Hence, all two billion was used.”

Zeke inhaled deeply. “Great! Just great!”

“Mr. Williams, does this mean that you can’t get me the money?” Caleb asked cynically.

“That won’t do. You’re making things difficult on my end. What if Chase Bank blames it on me? I can’t bear that huge of a responsibility.”

Upon hearing Caleb voice, Jacob hurriedly said, “Caleb, you’re there? What a coincidence. You see, I have a good relationship with Mr. Williams. Can you allow him a few days of grace period for my sake?”

“Hmm. I wish I could. But I’m only an employee of Chase Bank. Even if I want to give you a few days of grace, the bank surely won’t agree to it.”

“Instead of thinking about this, both of you should think about ways to get me the money.”

“Caleb, can’t you do it even for my sake?” Jacob’s voice turned cold.

“Even siblings separate matters between business and family, let alone cousins.” Caleb replied.

“Fine. I really didn’t deem you as a self-centered person and not making any allowances for your

relative's needs. I'm telling you, I will not stand by and do nothing."

"Mr. Williams, why don't you transfer this debt to me. I refuse to believe that he'd be this merciless to his cousin."

Zeke felt like laughing to death.

If these two collaborated on stage, their performance would be wonderful.

"No problem. I shall transfer this debt to you then," he frankly agreed. "Caleb, go settle this debt with that cousin of yours."

"Do you think it'd be that easy?" Caleb asked.

"The loan was made to Reagan Pharmaceutical, and you're the major shareholder of said company. According to the rules, I have to get the money from you. Unless you give up the position as the major shareholder to him."

"Mr. Williams, your fifty percent of shares are not worth 2.5 billion," Jacob uttered. "If you transfer the equity to me, I can help you bear the arrears and you'll not suffer a financial loss."

Clap clap clap!

Zeke suddenly clapped his hands.

Jacob, who was on the other end of the phone

thought that they started fighting.

“Caleb! Did you f***ing hit Mr. Williams?!” he pretended to defend Zeke.

“No. Zeke’s clapping his hands,” Caleb replied.

“Huh? Why?” Jacob asked, feeling confused.

“Because your act is too wonderful. I can’t help but clap for you,” Said Zeke.

“All in all, what you’re trying to do here is take my equity away. Am I right?”

Caleb felt embarrassed for he didn’t expect their plan to get exposed.

But Jacob didn’t feel even the slightest guilt. Instead, he became even more aggravated.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Damn. I knew we couldn’t fool you.”

“But you’re in our trap now. There’s no other way to escape other than transferring the equity.”

“Your Linton Group is only valued at three billion. Unless you mortgage your entire company to Caleb.”

“Which one is more important? Half the shares of Reagan Pharmaceutical or Linton Group? You be the judge.”

Zeke inhaled deeply. “Jacob, you’re really making a hell lot of effort just to deal with me.”

“Do you know that you’ve successfully angered me? Now, I’ll give you a chance to compensate for your fault. Bear the 2.5 billion loan by yourself. Or else, you’ll regret the day you were born.”

“F**k you! You’re stubborn as hell! Let’s see how long you’ll last then!” Jacob cursed.

“Huh. Seems like you don’t cherish the chance I gave you, guess I have no other choice then,” Zeke replied.

Beep!

He ended the call.

Caleb stared at him with a malicious smile on his face. “Mr. Williams, how are you going to repay the

loan?”

“Look for Jacob if you want the loan repaid. He’ll give you the money,” Zeke replied.

“Mr. Williams, don’t mess with me,” Caleb uttered with a tone laced with displeasure.

“You’re the major shareholder of the company and I have to ask it from you according to the rules. Besides, Jacob clearly stated on the phone that he will not bear the debt.”

“How would you know when you haven’t even tried?” Zeke shot back.

Caleb finally lost his cool and his temper shot through the roof. “Mr. Williams, are you testing my patience?”

“I know you have some influence in Oakheart City. But that minuscule influence you have isn’t even worth mentioning in Chase Bank.”

“Even Hades, the one who controls Rivermouth, has to pay respect to Chase Bank. So I don’t know where you got the audacity to fall back on the bank’s bills!”

The atmosphere in the office instantly became tensed.

Susan’s face was pale with fear clearly written on it.

Now that everything had reached a deadlock. Even if Zeke repaid the loan, he probably already offended Chase Bank.

That bank was the most powerful bank in the entire north. They really couldn't afford to provoke them.

What should I do?

This is all because of Mr. Williams' recklessness.

Susan was at a loss as she didn't know what she should do.

At this moment, there was a knock on the office door.

Zeke faintly smiled at her. "Susan, go open the door."

The woman was full of hard feelings.*How is he still smiling at a time like this?*

She stomped towards the door, the moment she opened it, she saw two elderly men that was exuding a unique vibe standing outside.

The two men were none other than the rulers of the underground world of Rivermouth, Hades and Eclipse.

Hades wore a smile as usual and he said. "Sorry for being late, young man. The traffic is horrible."

“I feel sorry for you two,” Zeke sighed. “If you came earlier, you could’ve enjoyed a wonderful performance.”

Eclipse and Hades let out a regretful sigh. “Really? That’s such a shame indeed.”

“It’s not something worth regretting, though. I’ve prepared Big Red Robe for both of you gentlemen. This is way better than the performance that you’ve missed.”

“Really?” Hades smiled. “I can’t wait for it.”

“Please take a seat,” Zeke politely invited.

“Susan, go brew the tea for them.”

The woman nodded before turning her body and walked away.

However, she knew that Zeke asking her to prepare the Big Red Robe was nothing more than an excuse for her to leave the room.

She was feeling uneasy now.*Would he be able to beat Caleb at his own game?*

Meanwhile, the moment Caleb saw Eclipse and Hades, he had a bad feeling about it.

Why did Zeke invite them here? Is he using them to put pressure on me so that I won’t force him to cough out the money?

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

But even so, these two are still not enough to tackle Chase Bank head on.

Caleb stood up. “Eclipse and Hades, what a coincidence. I didn’t expect to meet you here,” he politely greeted.

Both the elderly men stared at him in shock. “Oh, Mr. Nolan. You’re here. It is indeed a coincidence.”

“Have a seat. Are you also friends with young Williams here?”

Caleb smiled. “More like a business partner. I was just discussing business matters with him.”

“Is that so? Hearing you say that reminded me to talk about business with you too,” Hades replied.

“Thank you for seeing me worthy to talk business with you, Hades. May I know what kind of business would you like to talk to me about?” Caleb asked with a smile.

“It’s actually not that big of a deal. As far as I know, the money that I saved for my emergency funds in your bank is thirty billion. If not, then it at least should be more than twenty billion,” Hades replied.

“I’m in a rush for money. So I need your help to withdraw every single penny from that account today.”

“Don’t worry. Your hard work will be rewarded.”

Caleb frowned deeply.

Withdrawing more than twenty billion at once will cause tremendous losses to the bank.

Why did he choose to withdraw the money today out of all days? Something’s fishy here.

He stole a glance at Zeke and found the latter scrolling through his phone in a bored manner, seemingly unconcerned about what was going on right now.

“Hades, may I know what the money is for?” Caleb asked in a low voice.

“You’re our biggest client and if you need our help, we will spare no effort in helping you.”

“If it’s not necessary, don’t withdraw all the money at once.”

Hades feigned anxiousness. “What do you mean by this, Mr. Nolan?”

“Is the bank in some kind of difficulty that withdrawing money is hard?”

Caleb smiled bitterly. “Even if a company has strong wealth. Withdrawing more than twenty billion at once will definitely affect the company’s capital turnover.”

“Of course, if you insist, we’ll try our best to fulfil your request even if it’s difficult for us today.”

Hades nodded. “Oh. It’s actually not really that important.”

“It’s because young Zeke here owes someone and I’m withdrawing my money to lend it to him so that he can repay them.”

Realization dawned on Caleb and he understood everything now.

Turns out Williams is really smart.

He isn’t using Hades’s power to put pressure on me, but his money.

If Hades withdraws more than twenty billion today, Chase Bank will surely lose more than that.

If I don’t force Zeke to pay the debts, not only will Hades not withdraw the money, but I can also ask Jacob for the two billion loan. With that, we will not lose a single dime.

Almost instantly, Caleb made a decision.

It was only natural that he would choose the latter option.

Even though it would be detrimental to Jacob’s interests. But what is brotherhood in the face of absolute interest?

Caleb beamed. “How foolish of me to have made this a big problem when it’s not.”

“Mr. Williams, I won’t force you to pay the loan anymore. Then, does that mean you no longer have the need to withdraw the money, Hades?”

The latter nodded. “If young Zeke here has no need to use the money, then it’s obvious I won’t withdraw.”

“Okay, then. I won’t bother you about the loan anymore, Mr. Williams,” Caleb uttered.

“It’s not a big deal, I’ll ask Jacob to pay for it instead.”

Zeke suddenly waved his hand. “Is it okay to do that? A two billion loan isn’t just something that can be done away like that just because you say so. Wouldn’t it bring harm to your interests?”

“Mr. Nolan, the loan should be repaid, and it should be done uprightly and legally.”

“Mr. Williams, what do you mean with that?” Caleb frowned.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Hasn’t Jacob always wanted to be the major shareholder of the company that he’s even willing to bear the debt? I’ll fulfil his wishes then,” Zeke said.

After that, Zeke leaned towards Caleb and told him his plan.

A broad smile etched itself on Caleb’s face after listening to what he said “A great man has to be ruthless, after all. You’ve expanded my horizons today, Mr. Williams.”

“Consider me flattered,” Zeke responded.

At this time, Susan brought in the freshly brewed tea and poured it for Eclipse and Hades.

“Gentlemen, please enjoy the tea. Mr. Nolan and I have some matters to attend to. I’m afraid you’ll have to excuse us for a moment.” Zeke smiled.

Hades nodded while laughing. “You go ahead then.”

“Susan, come with me.” Zeke glanced at her.

“Okay,” she answered.

After they left, Eclipse and Hades took a sip of the tea.

Hades was torn between laughter and tears. “We’ve exchanged over twenty billion for this

ordinary tea. It's such a huge loss."

Eclipse shook his head. "I don't think so."

"What makes you say that?" Hades asked.

"Zeke now owes us a favor. Isn't his favor worth more than twenty billion?" Eclipse explained.

Hades laughed heartily. "Ah, I never thought about it that way. I guess it's our win then."

In the meantime, Zeke and Susan drove a car, while Caleb drove his own car. They were heading towards Reagan Pharmaceutical.

While they were on their way, Susan couldn't help but ask in a diminished voice, "Mr. Williams, where are we going?"

"Reagan Pharmaceutical," he simply replied.

"But the company doesn't have money to pay for your debt anymore. Why are you still going there?" she complained.

"Jacob has always wanted to be the big boss and he's even willing to undertake this debt."

"Since he's so adamant about it, I'll hand over my shares to him and let him be the big boss then."

Susan sighed repeatedly as she felt lost.

In the end, he still lost to Jacob and gave up his shares to him. I never thought that he also has his moment of injudicious.

Meanwhile, Jacob was hosting the ‘celebration feast’ in the Star Hotel near Reagan Pharmaceutical.

When he learned that Zeke was willing to transfer his shares to him, he was elated.

He raised his glass. “Gentlemen, let’s cheers to the meteoric rise in our career.”

The representatives of the suppliers and distributors stood up to toast and downed the wine in one go.

After gulping down that glass of wine, their faces were flushed as they complimented Jacob.

“Mr. Hugh, your plan is too wonderful for words. I can totally imagine Zeke’s face when Caleb forced him into a tight spot.”

“I bet he must be rushing here now, crying to give you his equity.”

“Look out the window! Isn’t that Zeke’s tattered Santana?”

“Haha! It is! Who would’ve thought the great Williams would come to beg for mercy so soon? He’s such a wimp!”

Jacob stubbed out the cigarette in his hand with a cold expression. “Hmph! You’re unskilled compared to me!”

Soon, Zeke, Susan, and Caleb entered the room.

Jacob faked a smile and looked at Zeke. “Mr. Williams, I don’t recall inviting you to my feast. What are you doing here?”

Zeke wasn’t in the mood to beat around the bush, so he went straight to the point. “Earlier you said that if I transferred my equity to you, you’ll bear the loan from Chase Bank, is that correct?”

“Mr. Williams, don’t you have some remarkable abilities that you can use to turn the tide in your favor? Don’t tell me that you’ve become this miserable just because of such a small amount of loan?” Jacob mocked.

His comment made everyone roared with laughter.

Zeke merely took out the contract and threw it on the table. “Let’s stop wasting time.”

“This is the transferal agreement. Sign it if you want. But it’s fine if you don’t. I can still repay the loan even if I have to sacrifice everything.”

Jacob laughed even more rampantly. “You don’t have to do that. I’ll help you with this small matter to save you from wandering around the streets should you lose everything.”

He took the transferal agreement and scanned through it a few times. Then he signed his name on it after making sure that there was no problem.

Susan was deeply upset.

The equity that they struggled to fight for was gone just like that.

This is all Mr. Williams's fault for being arrogant and over-confident.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jacob carefully put away the contract and glared at Zeke. “You’re no longer Reagan Pharmaceutical’s shareholder now. Please leave.”

“We’re having a celebration feast, and an outsider isn’t invited.”

Zeke wordlessly crossed his arms in front of his chest with a smile on his face.

The loser shouldn’t argue, we have no need to stick around anymore. Susan felt embarrassed as she pulled on Zeke’s arm to leave.

But he stopped her. “We can’t leave yet, Susan. Or else we’ll miss a good show.”

“What good show?” she asked curiously.

Jacob stared angrily at him. “If you’re looking for a show, you should go to the cinema then. There’s no good show for you to watch here.”

“Jacob, since you’re the major shareholder now, are you going to settle the debt with me right here?” Caleb suddenly voiced out.

Jacob laughed. “Of course, Caleb. I’ll pay you exactly two billion.”

Caleb shook his head. “No. The total amount plus the principal and interest is 2.5 billion.”

Jacob was a little confused.*How and when did it become 2.5 billion?*

Didn't we agree only to pay the principal after I take his equity? Why is he also asking for interest?

He thought about it for a while. *Maybe he's doing this because Zeke's here.*

He concluded that was the truth so he agreed, "No problem. 2.5 billion then."

He looked at the gang of suppliers and distributors. "Gentlemen, I need money urgently. Who has spare money now? Can anyone lend me so I can pay for the loan?"

He had already 'repaid' the two billion to these distributors and suppliers.

Of course, the term 'temporary custody' would be more suitable when it comes to the two billion that Jacob has 'repaid'.

This was because they had agreed beforehand that they'd return the two billion as soon as Jacob got the equity.

The distributors and suppliers 'generously' agreed to lend him money on the spot.

They fished out their phones to call their subordinates to send them the money.

"Ms. Winnie, please send me the three hundred

million I got from Reagan Pharmaceutical to me right now. It's urgent," said Walter Hendrix, one of the representatives of the suppliers.

"W-what? We've been robbed? All three hundred million were stolen?"

"Damn! How is this possible?"

At the same time, the other suppliers and distributors that were present had also begun to shout.

"Say what?! our money is also stolen?"

"The payment from Reagan Pharmaceutical is gone?

"Quick, go check if other stuffs like bills and whatnot have been stolen as well!"

"Huh? The others are still in place? Only the payment is stolen?"

Jacob's face instantly darkened. "What the hell is going on?" he asked impatiently.

Walter Hendrix was sweating profusely. "Mr. Jacob, the three hundred million that I planned to lend you have been stolen."

"Me too."

"Damn! Our money is all stolen at the same time!

There must be some kind of a trick at play here!”

Jacob’s mind went blank.

How is it possible that all two billion got stolen at the same time?! The thieves didn’t even touch anything else! Only that!

To say that there’s nothing fishy going on here, even God wouldn’t believe it!

This must be that bastard, Zeke’s doing!

He gritted his teeth and stared at the man in question. “You son of a b**ch Williams! Have you no shame?!”

Zeke shrugged. “You just cursed me for no reason at all. Do that again and I’ll tear your mouth apart.”

“What does losing your money have anything to do with me?”

In fact, Zeke was indeed the culprit behind everything.

He had asked Hadley Murphy to steal the money.

The latter was an S-ranked hitman. She was an expert in sneak attacks and assassinations.

For her, stealing things was the equivalent of a ‘sneak attack’.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Call the police. Call the police right now,” Jacob said through gritted teeth.

“Hey, Zeke. You better pray that you didn’t leave any trace behind.”

“Otherwise, if I find even half of a clue, I’ll make sure you’ll rot in prison.”

Zeke merely laughed out loud at that.

“What the hell are you laughing at?” Jacob asked coldly.

“Do you really think this will be a big problem to me?”

“Let me tell you something. Caleb is my cousin. Do you really think that he’ll censure me just for two billion?”

Caleb looked displeased. “Jacob, stop the nonsense and pay the debt right now. I have to report about it as soon as possible.”

Jacob took a deep breath. “As you can see, I’m in a difficult position right now, Caleb. I may not be able to pay for it for a while. Please give me a few days more.”

“Sigh. I can grant you that if the money was mine. You can even not repay me. But the money belongs to Chase Bank. I have no say in this,” Caleb uttered.

“So please pay it right now.”

“Caleb, we’re family. Please help me think of ways to intercede with the higher-ups,” Jacob pleaded.

“Even siblings settle accounts with each other, never mind cousins. Pay it right now!”

Jacob was a bit nervous now.

What is going on?

Why is he suddenly acting so cold towards me and hassling me about the debts? Could it be...

A terrifying thought crept into his mind.

He forced out a calm front and said, “Caleb, let’s talk privately.”

“Less talking and pay the debt right now!” Caleb demanded impatiently. “If you don’t, I may have to notify Chase Bank to issue a Storm Order against you.”

With that, Caleb took out his phone to call Chase Bank.

What the hell! Storm Order?!

Jacob trembled wildly as if he was struck by lightning.

If the bank really issued him the Storm Order, he

would undoubtedly die.

From ancient times until now, everyone who was issued the said order had all died!

No one survived. Not even the royals and noblemen!

He's forcing me to pay even if it means death! He's betraying me!

He hurriedly pleaded, "Caleb, let's talk things out first. Please don't issue me the Storm Order."

"Stop with the bullshit! Only money can save you now," Caleb uttered strictly.

Jacob's face turned as pale as a ghost's.

But all my money has been stolen! Where can I find 2.5 billion now?

At this moment, Zeke, who has been remaining silent at the side voiced out suddenly, "Caleb, I don't think that this is a good idea. You guys are blood-related, after all. It'd be too cruel to force your family to death."

"How about I give you a chance, Jacob?"

"Return the equity to me. Let me become the company's boss and I'll bear this debt."

Jacob shot daggers at him and he wished that he

could rip him apart.

No wonder he easily handed me the equity earlier. He has been waiting for this moment.

“Fine. I’ll return the fifty-percent shares to you,” he stated.

Zeke shook his head. “It seems like you’ve misinterpreted my words. I’m not asking back for my fifty-percent, I asking for all of it.”

“In your dreams,” Jacob blurted out.

“Issue the Storm Order then,” Zeke responded.

“Wait,” Jacob quickly said, “Sixty-percent. I’ll give you sixty-percent.”

“Huh. Do I really need to repeat myself? I want one-hundred percent.”

Jacob gritted his teeth. “Seventy-percent. This is my last offer.”

“Then let’s just go with the Storm Order.”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

*Sh*t!*

Jacob felt like his head was on the verge of exploding.*This bastard keep using the Storm Order to pressure me.*

To save his life, he had no choice but to admit defeat.

“Okay, fine. I’ll transfer all of the shares to you.”

Zeke sneered while patting Jacob’s cheek. “Things would’ve been settled by now if you gave in earlier. You just had to make things difficult, didn’t you?”

He casually threw a contract to Jacob. “Sign it.”

The latter was so mad that he could feel his limbs trembled.*This bastard even prepared the contract beforehand. Caleb has indeed joined hands with him.*

He gritted his teeth and glared at Caleb. “Caleb, I didn’t know you’d actually betray your family just for your benefit.”

“I’m curious, just how much benefits he’d offered you in exchange for your betrayal!”

Caleb let out a wry smile.

He didn’t offer me any benefits.

He merely used Hades’s ‘emergency funds’ to pressure me.

Seeing that Jacob was about to sign the contract, the other three shareholders panicked and discouraged him from doing so.

“You can’t sign it, Mr. Hugh.”

“This is our secure employment. Without this share, we might starve to death.”

“It’s also our years of hard work and effort. Are you willing to just let it go to someone else?”

All of their pleads fell on deaf ears and Jacob merely signed his name.

Damn you. You’re not the one who’s about to be issued the Storm Order!

The equity that you have was given by me anyway, I can take it back whenever and give it to anyone I want.

After signing the contract, Jacob turned and prepared to flee from the scene.

I can’t stay here. There’s illegal drug trading in the company. If Zeke finds out about it, what awaits me will only be death.

Now that he hasn’t discovered this illegal trading yet, I must use this opportunity to run for my life.

Zeke didn't stop him. He merely fished out his mobile phone to send a message.

After that, he turned to look at the suppliers and distributors who were all already petrified on the spot.

The great celebration feast had now turned into a bankruptcy feast!

They had thrown away the purchase order of Reagan Pharmaceutical. Now they would have no choice but to go into liquidation.

However, they refused to sit by and do nothing. They decided to fight for their survival.

Those cooperation partners started to grovel one by one.

"Mr. Williams, we failed to recognize your importance before. We were against you and we admit that it's our fault. We're willing to accept the punishment."

"But please continue to cooperate with us."

"Jacob's the one who forced us to oppose you. We had no say in the matter."

"Mr. Williams, we'll give you the greatest benefits as long as you continue to cooperate with us."

Zeke scoffed. "Sorry. You're the ones who didn't

cherish the chance I gave you. You can't blame anyone on this. So you can drop the idea of continuing the cooperation."

Seeing how resolute Zeke was, the men knew all was lost.

Left with no choice. They could only leave the place dejectedly.

"Wait," Zeke suddenly uttered.

"Please pay the money that you owe Reagan Pharmaceutical as soon as possible."

The men instantly got anxious. "When did we owe you?"

"I suppose Jacob has distributed the two billion to you. I'll give you one week to pay it back."

As soon as Zeke mentioned the two billion, all of them almost exploded with rage right then and there.

*You piece of sh*t. How dare you bring this up when you've already stolen all the money?*

*And now you're asking us to pay it back? Son of a b***h!*

"F*** you. Those are our payments for the goods. We earned that," Walter Hendrix cursed.

“Really? Are you sure?” Zeke smirked.

“As far as I know, Reagan Pharmaceutical did dirty business trading, and all of you are involved.”

“If I don’t see the two billion in a week, I’ll announce your dirty deeds to the public.”

What!

All of their expressions changed instantly.

Don’t tell me the dirty deeds he’s talking about is the illegal drug trading?!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

*Sh*t! How did this bastard know this secret?!*

It's over now. He has the evidence. We can only be at his mercy.

"Get lost right now and get me the money. You don't have that much time left," Zeke said.

The men left in a hurry to discuss the countermeasure of this situation.

Zeke looked at Caleb with a faint smile. "Happy cooperation."

"Happy cooperation," Caleb replied with a laugh.

"Since everything's settled now. Please excuse me. I'll invite you for tea someday."

"No problem," Zeke agreed.

Once Caleb left, Zeke turned to Susan. "Susan, select a group of people from Linton Group to take over Reagan Pharmaceutical right away."

At that time, Susan was already stunned by whatever had just happened.

The turn of events was so shocking that she couldn't seem to accept it for a while.

It turns out Mr. Williams had a well-thought plan to beat them at their own game! He's awesome!

He'll always be number one in the world!

The admiration she had for Zeke grew even more stronger.

In fact, she was so shocked that Zeke had to call her twice to finally snap her out of it.

"Okay, sure. I'll select a few people from Linton Group right now."

"When taking over the company, be sure to pay special attention to anything suspicious," Zeke commanded.

"Such as weird production lines, production equipment or mysterious enclosed spaces and others."

Susan was bewildered. "Suspicious areas? What do you mean by that?"

"You'll understand when the time comes," Zeke replied.

She pouted dissatisfiedly which made her looked cute and let out a groan. "Do you have to pretend to be mysterious?"

Susan then went to do as asked, while Zeke fished his phone out to call Jeffrey.

"Jeffrey, how's the cleanup of the poisonous insect in your body?"

“Well, I’ll talk about that in two days. I want to ask you something. For the past two years, has the activity of illegal drug trading been running more wildly than in the past?”

“I seem to have found the root cause. You’d better come to Reagan Pharmaceutical in person.”

In the meantime, a Mercedes-Benz E-Class can be seen speeding on a spacious and secluded provincial road.

The owner of the car, Jacob Hugh, was stepping forcefully on the gas, driving the car at breakneck speed as he attempted to escape.

Zeke won’t be able to discover the illegal drug trading at least until tomorrow morning. I still have one day and one night to escape!

When he reached an abandoned gas station, he suddenly stopped his car to take out his phone and sent a message to Harvey Hoffman.

Mr. Hoffman, my plan has failed. Zeke has fully taken over Reagan Pharmaceutical.

I’ve done everything I could. You have to handle him yourself now, Mr. Hoffman!

After sending the short message, he pulled out the sim card and snapped it in half lest Harvey tried to contact him.

He feared that the latter would retaliate against him.

With that thought, he continued driving forward.

Not long after that, he ran into a big truck that had an accident.

The truck seemed to have a burst tire. The whole body of the truck was on the road, blocking the way.

Fortunately, there was still a rift between the front of the truck and the railing. It was big enough for the Benz to pass through.

Jacob slowed down to prepare to squeeze through the rift.

But what he never expected was that just as his car went into the rift, the big truck suddenly caught fire and rushed forward.

His Benz was trapped inside the rift.

Luckily, the truck managed to stop in time so he wasn't hurt.

Jacob was furious. *Damn it, bad things keep happening to me one after another!*

His Benz was scrapped so he had no choice but to walk for the rest of his journey.

He opened the skylight of the car and jumped out. Then he raised his middle finger to the truck driver. “F***k you! Don’t you know how to drive?”

However, in the next second, his mind went blank and his face paled with cold sweat forming on his forehead.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The truck driver casually took out a gun and aimed it at him while flashing Jacob a smile. “What are you cursing me for? I’m just here to help you reunite with your dad, Logan.”

*Sh*t! I’m doomed! Zeke must have sent him here!*

Jacob’s legs gave way and he fell straight out of the Benz.

Meanwhile, Harvey Hoffman felt like pissing his pants after reading Jacob’s short message.

He actually failed. Zeke managed to get full control of Reagan Pharmaceutical!

Damn that useless Jacob. I knew I shouldn’t have counted on him.

He didn’t hesitate to dial his number to inquire about what really happened.

However, no one answered the phone.

Damn it! Don’t tell me that trash has run away.

Since things had turned for the worse, he didn’t have time to waste on Jacob. Instead, he instantly called Wilson Wood, the municipal secretary.

When Wilson received the bad news, he became furious and cursed Harvey over the phone.

Harvey knew that he shouldn’t talk back, so he

accepted all of it.

Once Wilson had calmed down, Harvey asked tentatively, “Mr. Wood, what are we going to do next?”

“Isn’t it obvious? we’ll do everything we can to prevent Zeke from discovering that illegal drug trading!” he shouted angrily.

“We’ll do it like this. You’ll organize a team to go to Reagan Pharmaceutical as soon as possible for a surprise inspection. If they find any minor problems... no, they must find a problem, then we’ll force the company to shut down.”

“If Reagan Pharmaceutical delays the boss’s plan, we’ll both be finished.”

“Noted. I’ll form a team right away,” Harvey replied fearfully.

Wilson sighed. “Forget it. I’ll go with you.”

Hearing that, Harvey was overjoyed.

If the municipal secretary himself is personally engaging in a matter, there’s a great chance of success.

Half an hour later, a big private car arrived at Reagan Pharmaceutical’s main gate.

There was a group of people inside which was led

by Harvey and Wilson.

At this time, the staff that Susan selected from Linton Group were already there.

Even the security guard at the entrance was replaced with the one from Linton Group.

Zack, the security guard, was a little scared when he saw the intimidating aura exuded by the team of people.

But out of duty, he braced himself and stopped the men. “Do you have a pass? If no, then you’re not allowed to enter.”

Slap!

Unexpectedly, Harvey gave him a slap before saying, “Open your damn eyes and see who you’re stopping now. It’s Mr. Wilson Wood, the municipal secretary.”

“Go and inform your boss to personally welcome him inside.”

Zack immediately trembled in fright.

Oh my God, he’s the municipal secretary. Why is he here?

He endured the stinging sensation on his face and agreed before rushing to Zeke’s office.

At this moment, the latter was arranging plans for the staff who would take over Reagan Pharmaceutical.

Just as he was about to finish, Zack rush inside his office in a panic. “Bad news, Mr. Williams. The municipal secretary is here.”

Huh? Zeke frowned.

Why did the municipal secretary suddenly come here?

Don’t tell me he’s here to back Jacob up.

Is he working with Jacob and Logan? Are they serving the same boss?

“Noted.” Zeke nodded.

“Hey, why is there a handprint on your cheek?”

“I-I stopped them because I saw that they didn’t have a pass. One of them slapped me,” Zack stammered.

“But it’s okay, Mr. Williams. He’s the municipal secretary. It’s best if we don’t offend them.”

Zeke’s face darkened after hearing his story.

It seems like they’re here looking for trouble indeed.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Zeke took a deep breath and strode outside.

Susan temples started to throb. *We're jumping out of the frying pan and into the fire, huh?*

She was worried that Zeke would start a conflict with the other party, so she hurriedly caught up with him. "Mr. Williams, try not to create conflict with the other party."

"They're powerful people. If you provoke them, they can shut down the company with just a word."

"As for the security guard, let's just give him some money as compensation for being slapped."

"Remember, lack of forbearance in small matters upsets great plans."

Zeke hesitated for a while before finally nodding. "Understood."

Susan breathed a sigh of relief.

Then she turned to the guard with an apologetic expression. "Zack, I'm sorry that you had to go through that. But we can't afford to offend this kind of people."

"However, you don't have to worry. I'll give you some money as compensation."

Zack was flattered. "Ms. Raynor, here I am

worrying about causing you trouble for stopping them."

"I don't need any compensation. It's enough to know that you don't blame me."

"Let's talk about this later. We should go welcome them now," Susan said.

"Okay." Zack nodded.

At the same time, Harvey, Wilson and the others went to a gazebo to cool off in the shade.

"Who's the person in charge of the company?" Harvey denounced as soon as his eyes landed on Zeke.

"The fact that Mr. Wood came here in person shows how humble he is. And you didn't even bother to prepare a cup of tea for him. How absurd!"

"Which one of you slapped my guard?" Zeke asked coldly.

"I think your guard is blind. How dare he try to stop us?" Harvey uttered with the same cold tone.

"Which one of you slapped my guard?" Zeke repeated.

Harvey's cold expression switched to an arrogant one. "It was me. Why? I was just disciplining your

guard for yo-”

Before he could even finish his sentence, Zeke dashed forward and slapped his face harshly.

Slap!

The sound of the slap was crisp and clear.

Harvey’s body turned a full three-hundred and sixty degrees before falling heavily on the ground. He spat blood and even lost a tooth.

What the!

The scene suddenly went completely silent that one could even hear a pin drop.

They stared at Zeke with wide and horrified eyes with expressions that were unfathomable.

This bastard just slapped the Secretary of the Municipal Political and Legal Committee at the presence of many public officials, especially Wilson, the municipal secretary!

Did he get tired of living that he had to dig a hole to bury himself in?

Susan, who witnessed everything, raised her head to look up at the sky and felt like crying.

Didn’t he just promise me not to cause conflict with them?! Why did he break that promise?!

Men are liars after all. Big liars!

On the other hand, Zack didn't even cry when he was slapped a while ago. But he burst into tears right at this moment.

He would never imagine that their boss would slap Harvey and face the risk of the company being seized for a mere security guard like him!

You're the best, sir!

On the other side, Harvey regained his senses after a long time.

He was furious as he jumped to his feet pointing at Zeke while swearing at him, "Who the f*ck do you think you are? How dare a piece of trash like you hit me?!"

"You're blatantly assaulting a law enforcement officer! That's a terrible crime!"

"I'll also sue you for obstructing an official business. I can't wait to put you in jail!"

"Mr. Wood, you've seen how arrogant this bastard is. You have to back me up on this."

Wilson was already raging.

The fact that Zeke hit his subordinate right in front of him showed how he didn't have even an ounce of respect for him.

Even though Harvey was the one that was slapped, Wilson could not help but feel that he had also taken a beating from Zeke.

If story were to spread out from this incident and heard by their colleagues, they would definitely become a laughing stock.

“Call the police. We have to report this right away,” Wilson ordered furiously.

“People like him who dare to threaten us with violent means and hinder an official business must be punished.”

One of his subordinates immediately took out his phone to call the police.

Seeing this, Susan and the others fell into despair.

It’s all over. Zeke’s impulsive action has doomed us and the company.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Mr. Wood believed that they had threatened and obstructed an official business. Because of this, the company will, without a doubt get shut down.

Even so, Zeke remained calm and unbothered.

“Susan, go transfer the video from the surveillance at the front door to Sharon Edward of Nutel Entertainment so she can report about this matter.”

“These civil servants have taken the taxpayers’ money. But not only did they not protect the taxpayers, they even went as far as abusing them. This is definitely unforgivable.”

“We shall expose them to the public and let them see what kind of a boss they had raised with our tax money.”

Susan’s eyes lit up. “Understood.”

Hearing his words, Wilson, Harvey, and the others’ faces instantly reddened.

No wonder he dared to do what he did. It turned out that he has a backup plan.

Nutel Entertainment was in full swing now. If the video of Harvey randomly hitting a netizen got reported, it would surely arouse public outrage and cause a huge impact.

The impact of public opinions was enough to

crush the both of them.

As for Zeke, he only needed to sit in jail for a few days and pay a fine of one or two thousand. That was practically nothing to him.

Wilson definitely didn't want to do the kind of 'business' in which he would lose more than the enemy.

"That's enough! You better stop right there!" he hurriedly shouted at Susan.

"Zeke, it was Harvey's fault to hit your employee. But you've also hit him back. So now it's even."

"Let us both take a step back and let this matter slide. What do you think?"

"That's fine by me," Zeke replied.

However, Harvey, the man in question felt that he was wronged.

This guard's life is equivalent to that of a stray dog wandering on the streets. If this gets even, doesn't that mean I'm on the same level as him?

Even though Harvey think that, he had no other choice but to come to terms with it. Otherwise, he would face the risk of being removed from the official post.

"It's fine by me too," he unwillingly agreed through

gritted teeth.

Susan and the rest didn't know whether to cry or laugh.

A big storm that almost knocked down Reagan Pharmaceutical was wiped out by Zeke just like that.

Mr. Williams is awesome!

"Okay, let's stop with the pointless chit-chat. We will now get to the point about why we're here," Wilson uttered.

"We need to select the top three companies in Oakheart City and all companies are eligible to run for it."

"We're here for the inspection. If all aspects of your company are okay, then we'll issue you a certificate of honor for the top three companies."

Just when they had finally calmed down, Susan and the others' hearts started to palpitate again upon hearing that.

The top three companies? Since when have they become so kind?

Don't tell me they're using this chance to purposely find faults so that they can shut down the company.

Seems like the possibility of them doing exactly that

is huge.

Susan stared at Zeke nervously, silently asking for his opinion.

“That’s good news. We’ll cooperate with you, Mr. Wood,” Zeke readily agreed.

“Excellent,” Wilson said. “Now please ask your employees to halt their work and gather here. We can’t have anyone to interfere with the inspection.”

Zeke nodded and turned to Susan. “You heard him, do as he say.”

The woman seemed to be thinking before finally answering, “Okay.”

Although the other party was here to brew up trouble, she was confident that Zeke would think of whatever she was thinking of. All she needed to do was to leave the matter to Zeke’s capable hand.

Soon, all the employees were gathered together.

“Go. Remember to check everything thoroughly. Take a practical and realistic approach,” Wilson said to the dozen of public officials.

“Praise the good aspects and comment on improvement for the bad aspects.”

They all nodded and scattered away to check all of the departments.

Even Harvey himself personally went to do the work.

“Guys, go with the leader and listen carefully to his opinions and suggestions,” Zeke stated to Susan and his other staff.

“Okay,” Susan responded.

Before they could follow however, Wilson waved his hand frantically. “There’s no need for that. Just stay here. Otherwise, it’ll influence their objective judgment.”

“As for the opinions and suggestions, we’ll give you the feedbacks after the inspection.”

Zeke looked a bit disappointed and said. “Okay, then.”

Meanwhile, Harvey walked into the workshop with an evil grin on his face.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Curse you for embarrassing me, Zeke, you stupid son of a bit*h. I will teach you a lesson today for being so arrogant.”

He absentmindedly inspected the workshop and wandered around aimlessly. Feigning ignorance, his wandering eventually brought him to the southwest corner.

There was a hidden small door in that specific corner that people would miss if they didn’t look carefully.

He glanced around, and after making sure that no one was paying attention to him, he immediately opened the door to get in.

There was a deserted courtyard behind the small door. The place was overgrown with weed as tall as a kid.

There was a small aluminum hut in the courtyard.

The hut was as dilapidated as the courtyard itself. The outer walls were all rusty and the tiles had fallen off. Weeds had also grown all around the hut.

Harvey knew very well that the annual profit they gained from this abandoned hut was tens of billions. That amount could be matched to ten Reagan Pharmaceutical.

Without any hesitation, he took out a lighter and lit

the hut on fire.

He waited until the fire was raging before returning to the workshop quietly.

Once he was outside, he winked at the other public officials that were in the middle of inspecting the company. They all understood his signal and hurriedly followed Harvey out of the workshop.

As soon as they walked out, a figure emerged from a hidden corner.

That figure wasn't just a random person. It was Hadley Murphy. She had been following Harvey in the dark and watching his every move.

She had been holding a grudge against Zeke after he fuddled her and snatched Susan away from her.

Initially, she wanted to expose the man to the leader of the Necromancer Assassin Organization. But she didn't expect that he had installed a bug on her body and overheard her plan.

Zeke didn't want the leader to know of his existence. So he simply kept Hadley by his side in order to control her every move.

Hadley tiptoed to the small, opened door and entered the courtyard. When she arrived, she saw the burning dilapidated hut.

She quickly picked up the fire extinguisher and put out the fire.

After dealing with this, she jumped directly from the walls of the courtyard, went around the main entrance of the company and return to Zeke's side.

Wilson and the others thought she was a just mere employee so they disregarded her.

Zeke glanced at her and she nodded, which made him breathe a sigh of relief.

On the other end, Harvey and the rest returned from inspecting.

"Tell us the result of your inspection," Wilson directed.

Harvey took the lead and said, "Mr. Wood, I've found a big problem."

"Really? What is it?" Wilson questioned.

"The company's fire protection isn't good enough, which poses a huge safety hazard."

"It hasn't rained in days. Fire is very likely to happen."

"Is that so?" Wilson asked. "Mr. Williams, what do you think of this?"

Susan and the other employees were getting

overwhelmed.

Sure enough, Harvey's purposely trying to find faults.

This company has a fire protection license, though! How could we have gotten the license if it weren't good enough!

He's most likely getting revenge for himself and is using this excuse to close down the company.

"Oh. May I know which part of the fire protection in my company isn't good enough, Mr. Wood?" Zeke asked calmly.

Before Harvey could reply, Wilson pointed to the southwest corner. "Look! There's thick smoke coming out from there. Is the workshop on fire?"

"Oh my! That's exactly where I noticed the problem with their fire protection! The workshop is likely to have caught fire!" Harvey shouted.

"Hurry, go take a look," Wilson hurriedly urged.

A group of people walked to the corner grandiosely with Susan and the others following closely from behind.

Hadley grabbed Susan's tiny hand out of the blue. "Ms. Raynor, I saved your company once again."

"You should thank me by treating me dinner

tonight. Just the two of us. You better not invite Zeke again."

Susan was confused.*When did she save the company again?*

"Whatever. Let's talk about this later," she replied.

"Why did it catch fire for no reason? Could it be that a certain man named Hoffman set the fire on purpose?"

"Huh. He'll get in a big trouble for this."

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Harvey led the people to the corner of the workshop and opened the small hidden door skillfully.

As soon as he got in, he was petrified on the spot with a fit of soaring anger.

*Sh*t. Why did the fire suddenly go out? It was blazing just mere moments ago!*

This deserted hut was where they did the illegal drug trading. Harvey had set it on fire with the hope of burning all the evidence.

But now that the fire was put out, it meant that all the evidence was still there. If Zeke found out about this crucial proof...

Damn it! What do I do now?

Now he could only pray that he could use the lack of fire protection as an excuse to temporarily shut down the company so he could prevent Zeke from coming in.

Harvey used his body to block the door as he refused to let anyone behind him to get in.

However, Zeke managed to push him away with one try. “Move aside. Let Mr. Wood in.”

*How dare you push me, you little sh*t.*

Wilson finally got in. His face instantly darkened

and he glared at Harvey fiercely when he saw that the hut was still standing upright.

That piece of trash had one job! And he couldn't even do it right!

Seeing that, Harvey bowed his head in shame.

Wilson regained his composure and scolded, "There was obviously a fire here, and I don't see a fire extinguisher nearby. Do you call this a good fire protection?"

"Fortunately, there was no one was here. Otherwise, you would have lost both the property and the person's life."

"This is such a careless mistake that could've cost a person's life. Yet you still wish to be chosen as one of the top three companies? Dream on!"

"Gentlemen, this company must be shut down and the government will temporarily take over to thoroughly inspect any potential safety hazards. Also, give them a rectification plan."

"You can continue running the company once you implement the rectification plan and after the government is finish with their inspection."

Susan and the other employees' felt a chill down their spines upon hearing that.

The company was doomed now that the municipal

secretary himself said those words.

Zeke's brows furrowed as he looked at Susan. "Susan, why didn't I know there was a hut here?"

"What is it for?"

The woman shook her head. "I don't know either."

"We've just gotten the equity. We haven't done the full handover process with the previous boss."

Zeke seemed pensive. "Okay, I'll go see what's inside then."

Hearing that, Harvey immediately panicked.

I must stop him from going inside. Otherwise, he would find out about the illegal drug trading. Things will definitely get out of hand if that happen.

"Wait. You can't go in," he uttered.

"Why? It's my company." Zeke rebutted.

"Are you deaf? Didn't Mr. Wood say that the government will temporarily take over your company?" Harvey replied.

"The takeover notice isn't out yet so this is still my territory. I can go wherever I want." Zeke explained.

"Bullsh*t! Don't you even have any respect towards the municipal secretary's words?" Harvey cursed.

“Are you seriously trying to provoke him?”

“Zeke, I’ve asked someone to deliver the takeover notice,” Wilson angrily rebuked.

“All of you please leave right this instant. Don’t get in our way. Or else, there’ll be severe punishments.”

“I’ll stand by what I said. Without the takeover notice right before my eyes, I have a right to go wherever I want,” Zeke fought back.

“Susan, go inside and check the inventory. In case someone try to tamper with them.”

Susan nodded and started to walk inside.

“Seems like you’ve left me no choice but to take coercive measures against you,” Wilson remarked furiously.

“Harry, stop her.”

In a blink of an eye, the bodyguard beside Wilson blocked Susan’s path. He was built like a linebacker and exudes an oppressive aura. There were also two scars on his face, which made him a hideous sight to behold.

People could already tell that he was a ruthless character with just a glance.

“Let me see who dares to disobey Mr. Wood’s

order.”

“Now get the hell out of Reagan Pharmaceutical! Or else you’ll end up like this tree!” He kicked the tree beside him.

Crack!

The thick tree broke in half just like that.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

The sound of sharp intake of breath echoed among the crowd.

Breaking down a tree with one kick? That had to be a kick from an elephant.

What a good kick!

Susan Raynor's face was pale from shock. She was starting to regret her decision.

Quietly, she said, "Mr. Williams, let's forget about this. It's just a little rundown room. I don't think there's anything valuable here, anyway. Besides, we've already angered Harvey Hoffman. If we anger Mr. Wood, we'll probably never get to reopen the business. This bodyguard is also way too strong, and I don't think we can get past him."

Zeke just patted her on the shoulder and said comfortingly, "Susan, just do as I say. With me around, no one can hurt you."

Harry started stretching his limbs as he scoffed. "Are you sure about that? Just try me."

Under Zeke's encouragement, Susan walked toward the little room with uneasy steps.

"Screw off!" Harry Simpson bellowed as he lifted his right leg once more and aimed a hefty kick toward Susan.

He moved so quickly that the crowd only saw a

flitting shadow. They couldn't even catch a glimpse of his actual leg.

Susan screamed in surprise and stepped backward instinctively.

However, she suddenly felt a strong presence supporting her from behind, which made it impossible for her to retreat any further.

Zeke had somehow rushed to her side.

He had one arm on Susan's back and one hand lifted up. That hand had shielded Susan from Harry's powerful kick.

Crack!

The loud snap of bone breaking could be heard.

Harvey and Wilson were ecstatic.

Zeke has definitely broken a bone from Harry's kick!

What a foolish fellow. Harry is able to kick a tree into two. No matter how tough Zeke is, his arm is definitely weaker than a tree.

Susan's face went pale once again and she gripped Zeke's arm tightly. "Mr. Williams, your arm! What did you do such a stupid thing for? Why did you have to shield me?"

She was both panicked and worried about his arm,

which led to her crying on the spot.

In the very next second, Harry suddenly screamed bloody murder and collapsed on the ground.

He had only just come to his senses.

He didn't believe that someone's arm could be tougher than his leg. His own femur was broken from a simple block!

Harry began training his right leg ever since he was three. It had been thirty years since then, and he hadn't found a match for his kick until now.

To think that someone's arm could have injured his leg!

That guy had to be some twisted psychopath.

A murky and thick sense of dread and fear began to flood through Harry.

He held his thigh with both hands as he growled, "Sh*t! My femur is broken. Someone call the ambulance."

He was depending on this leg to earn a living, too. If it were broken, he'd be useless for the rest of his life.

"F**k!"

"Tell me I'm seeing things, quick!"

“How is his arm possibly stronger than a tree?”

“His arm has to be made from cement or something.”

Everyone started clamoring in a frenzy after witnessing what just happened. The crowd looked at Zeke in fear and stepped backward tentatively.

This guy is crazy!

Wilson’s heart leaped in fear.

As Harry’s boss, he knew Harry’s abilities better than anyone.

Harry had fought with Eclipse, the strongest fighter in Rivermouth before, and managed to get past five different attacks by Eclipse.

However, he hadn’t even managed to last one simple block by Zeke Williams.

That meant Zeke was even stronger than Eclipse!

Damn. Why hadn’t this been included in the reports about him?

He quickly came to his senses and barked, “Zeke Williams, how dare you attack a civil servant? All of you, seize him! Zeke, you’d better not try any funny business. If my men can’t take you, I’ll get the police. If the police can’t take you, then I’ll get the army. You can’t possibly be more powerful

than a whole country!”

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Zeke Williams scoffed coldly. “Mr. Wood, that’s a false accusation you have made there. Your bodyguard was the one who started attacking first. I merely defended myself. You’re the one to blame for having such weak men. I didn’t attack any civil servants.”

Wilson Hunt was furious. “Bullsh*t. My bodyguard was simply doing his job. You were the one who refused to cooperate and retaliated without being provoked. You attacked first!”

Harvey and the others started to back Wilson up.

“Yeah! Mr. Hunt, we’ll be the eyewitnesses! He attacked first!”

“Hmph. Zeke Williams, I’m warning you: you’d better not retaliate any further. You can look down on us all you want, but you can’t look down on the law. Quick! Someone handcuff him before he hurts us.”

Zeke sighed nonchalantly. “Birds of a feather really flock together. Don’t you have a conscience? You don’t deserve to be officials.”

Wilson was even angrier. “How dare you falsely accuse us of such things? You just landed yourself in deeper trouble! Harvey, call the police now. Then we can get a hold of him.”

“Yes, I’m on it!” Harvey agreed frantically. He took his phone out of his pocket and started dialing the

emergency number.

Susan and the others were feeling hopeless.

They were done for. After getting on the bad side of so many important figures, they would definitely get in trouble even if they were innocent.

Right at that moment, the door to the workshop opened and a voice piped up angrily, “What’s going on here?”

The crowd turned toward the source of the noise.

It was the mayor of Oakheart City!

Why is Mayor Middleton here?

Wilson and the others came to a conclusion very quickly.

Mr. Middleton had probably seen all the cars parked in front of Reagan Pharmaceutical and had gone in to see what was going on.

Wilson quickly walked toward him. “Mr. Middleton, what are you doing here? There’s someone extremely dangerous here and I have reason to believe that he’s a terrorist. Don’t come in; you might get hurt. I’ll deal with this, so just relax.”

Harvey and the others agreed.

“Yeah, Mr. Middleton, don’t come in. He might hurt

you.”

“He broke Harry’s leg just because they had a little disagreement. He’s aggressive and dangerous. He really could hurt you.”

“He’s also super strong! He might destroy us!”

Susan and the others were getting chills at their claims.

How could Wilson brand Zeke a terrorist?

A terrorist! That is as punishable a crime as a murderer!

With so many officials present, Zeke had no way of shaking off his label of being a terrorist even though he was innocent.

Zeke Williams could beat Jacob and he could beat Harvey, but could he deal with Mr. Middleton?

That was impossible.

The situation had completely gone out of control.

Mr. Middleton was instantly tense.

He had come here because Zeke Williams had told him that a drug cartel was possibly operating here.

Everyone involved in this line of business couldn’t

possibly have the cleanest hands, either so it didn't seem strange that there could be a terrorist in their midst.

He fell for it and commanded, "What are you all waiting for? Call the police and get them to handle it!"

Harvey quickly responded, "Mr. Middleton, I've already contacted them. They're on their way."

Mr. Middleton sighed in relief. "Good, that's good. It's no small feat to take down a terrorist. Your diligence will be rewarded handsomely."

Susan and the others were now feeling extra hopeless.

Mr. Middleton sounded as if he was a part of their cohort.

Susan was still feeling indignant about everything and tried to defend Zeke. "Mr. Middleton, please hear our side of the story-"

Wilson cut her off. "Be quiet. Why are you defending the terrorist? For all we know, you might be in cahoots with him! You two! Seize Zeke Williams!"

Wilson commanded his men.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

A few of Wilson's men walked hesitantly toward Zeke and the others. They were worried that he would retaliate.

Wilson was actually hoping that Zeke would retaliate in front of Mr. Middleton. That way, Zeke would really look like a terrorist.

Mr. Middleton had just caught sight of Zeke Williams.

He hurried over and bowed deeply to Zeke.

Zeke Williams had saved his life before, and Mr. Middleton was prepared to show his gratitude at all times.

Respectfully, he greeted, "Mr. Williams, please follow me outside. This place is extremely dangerous. We should leave it to the police."

Huh?

The officials who thought they had Zeke Williams in their clutches felt chills down their spine and stopped in their tracks.

Mr. Middleton called him "Mr. Williams"?

He even bowed to Zeke!

Who the hell is this guy? How could he be of a higher status than Mr. Middleton?

We're in big trouble. Big, big trouble.

Harvey and Wilson glanced at each other. They were at a loss for what to do next.

*Sh*t. We'd really messed up this time.*

Who have they crossed now?

Things aren't looking too great.

Susan and the others were surprised as well. They stared on in shock, gaping wide enough to accommodate a whole egg in their mouths.

They had only known of Zeke's prowess in combat and had just witnessed his moves firsthand.

Only now did they realize that he was legally invincible, too!

Even the mayor was treating him with the utmost respect; he had bowed to Zeke!

Zeke Williams really is unbeatable!

He is effortlessly cool and managed to prove how capable he is without even lifting a finger.

Susan was getting a little short of breath.

Things had moved too quickly and too unexpectedly. Her small, weak heart couldn't handle it!

Mr. Middleton reached out once again. “Mr. Williams, please follow me.”

However, Zeke Williams sighed and said, “I’m afraid I can’t follow you.”

Mr. Middleton was taken aback by that. “What? Why not?”

Zeke said nonchalantly, “Because I’m the terrorist they’re speaking of.”

Mr. Middleton’s brows furrowed into a deep frown and he glared at Wilson, infuriated. “Secretary Wood, what is going on here? Is Mr. Williams the terrorist you reported?”

Wilson Wood stammered, “M-Mr. Middleton, who is he to you?”

Mr. Middleton was enraged. “Just answer my question! Don’t try to beat around the bush.”

Wilson Wood took in a deep breath.

He had no way out now. All he could do was maintain his stance that Zeke Williams was a terrorist.

“We were simply doing our jobs and Zeke Williams was trying to stop us from doing so. He also attacked one of my men for no reason with extreme measures. That’s why I’m sure that he’s a terrorist.”

Harvey and the others started backing him up as well.

“Yes, Mr. Middleton, we witnessed it ourselves.”

“That’s right! He got in the way of civil matters. He broke Harry’s leg on the spot!”

“That bodyguard’s bone has pierced through his skin! It looks terrifying! How could someone ever do such a thing? Only a terrorist could be so coldblooded.”

Mr. Middleton inhaled sharply when he saw the bodyguard, who was still writhing in pain on the ground.

He did look to be in pretty bad condition.

The bodyguard started wailing. “Mr. Middleton! Please, help me out here! I got injured for t-the country, for our people.”

Mr. Middleton calmed himself down and looked at Zeke. “Mr. Williams, are they telling the truth?”

“They’re spouting bullsh*t,” Zeke Williams said calmly.

Susan quickly corroborated, “Mr. Middleton, we witnessed everything! They’re lying. This is my family’s company, and I just wanted to enter that little room to clear out some things. However, they stopped me and even tried to attack me. That was

when Mr. Williams helped me block that bodyguard's attack. If it weren't for him, I might not be speaking to you here right now. What Mr. Williams did was an act of self-defense and he shouldn't be prosecuted for it."

Wilson Wood was enraged. "What lies! How could someone possibly break another's femur in the name of self-defense? Only a fool would believe such words."

Mr. Middleton was starting to get a headache.

That was true. How could someone's bone have gotten broken from a simple act of self-defense?

That seemed a little unrealistic.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Mr. Williams was probably too heavy-handed with his “defenses”.

Mr. Middleton took a deep breath and said, “I can’t make a surefire decision about this right now. I need to conduct a more detailed investigation. Wilson Wood, stay back with me so I can conduct a thorough interrogation. Mr. Williams, I’ll need you to follow me back to the station to record your statement as well. Don’t worry. I swear on this city that I won’t falsely accuse a good man, but I won’t let a bad one go, either.”

Zeke Williams shook his head. “I don’t think I can go to the station. I’m very busy right now and I don’t have the time.”

Wilson Wood scoffed coldly. “Hmph! You’re guilty, aren’t you? You’re just too scared to go.”

Mr. Middleton looked slightly sheepish. “Mr. Williams, you are someone I respect greatly, but I can’t break the law for you. It would go against everything I stand for. Please don’t make me force you.”

Zeke looked at Wilson. “Are you sure you aren’t falsely accusing an innocent man?”

“Of course,” Wilson Wood announced confidently.

“Are you willing to bet it on your position as an official?” Zeke asked.

“Stop beating around the bush. You’re just trying to delay things. How could I be wrong when so many officials witnessed it with their own eyes?”

Zeke just sighed. “Since you’re so stubborn about it, I guess I have to play along.”

He glanced toward Hadley Murphy. “Take it out.”

Hadley frowned. “Give me my cigarettes and credit card first.”

“Don’t overestimate my patience. Take it out on the count of three or I’ll kick you into next week,” Zeke said calmly.

Hadley was sufficiently terrified. Zeke’s body was practically made of steel, and a kick from him would either kill Hadley or leave her seriously injured at the very least.

She didn’t doubt the possibility of that insane man acting on his words.

Zeke started counting, “One... three!”

Hadley was shocked. “Wait, you didn’t even include two- you know what? Never mind. I’ll take it out. I’m not scared of you, you hear that? I just want to keep Susan out of trouble.” She sighed. “Susan, when will you notice everything I’m doing for you?”

She ripped off the button on her shirt and tossed it

to Zeke.

The crowd was confused.

What is going on?Why does Zeke want Hadley's button?

Susan was just as confused.

This was the second time Hadley had told her about "everything she did for her".

What exactly is that "everything"? How weird.

Zeke pressed down on the button and it opened up to reveal a mini USB.

The button had been a miniature camcorder all along. Zeke had gotten it from Sharon Edward for Hadley to wear on herself.

He had initially wanted to use it to keep an eye on Hadley and to make sure she stayed away from Susan and Lacey. He never expected it would come in handy at such a moment!

He plugged the mini camcorder into his phone and played the footage.

"Watch." He tossed the phone to Jeffrey Middleton.

The mayor started watching it closely.

The footage was shaky, but Jeffrey was able to make out the faces of the people in the video.

It seemed to be the same people who were standing around him at that very moment.

He watched as Wilson, the municipal secretary, decided that the company's safety procedures did not meet the legal requirements and demanded the company to stop all projects. Next, he demanded the company be handed over to the government temporarily and gave the staff a work plan to follow.

However, Zeke was adamant about going into the little room and checking it out before the work plan was officially put into action.

Wilson and the others were just as dead set on following through with the work plan and even sent Harry Simpson after Zeke's subordinates, using violence to keep them at bay.

Zeke's arm shot out to defend Susan from Harry. All he did was stretch out an arm to block Harry's kick. Since he didn't actually break Harry's leg on purpose, it completely passed off as self-defense.

This was practically as different from Wilson's "terrorist" claim as day and night.

The mayor was instantly furious.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

He gritted his teeth as he glanced at Wilson. “Wilson Wood, is this the terrorist you spoke of? All Mr. Williams did was defend himself. He didn’t cross the line at all. However, you completely violated the laws of civil violence and disregarded the safety and concerns of citizens. You’re the terrorist here!”

Wilson and the others went pale instantly.

Zeke was really a shady character for going as far as using a secret camcorder.

Wilson couldn’t defend himself any longer in the face of such concrete evidence.

However, he managed to calm himself down and started arguing. “Mr. Middleton, everything I did was for work. I was worried that Zeke Williams would destroy the evidence once he goes in there, which would falsify our claims. The company is seriously breaching safety guidelines, and if we don’t change it, things might become even more dangerous. I was thinking about the workers’ safety. My intentions are completely noble!”

Mr. Middleton was known for his hot temper. He shouted, “What the hell? Was that the reason for your false accusations against a completely innocent man? If there wasn’t video evidence, he might be falsely accused as a terrorist and be subject to execution by firing squad!”

Wilson could not say anything in his own defense.

Zeke said evenly, “I’m a little confused, actually. There’s rarely anyone around the area, and there’s nothing flammable here that could cause any explosions of the sort. How could there be a fire? In fact, could it be that someone else has started the fire to frame me for it?”

Harvey Hoffman instantly panicked out of guilt.

Zeke Williams was right.

However, he knew Zeke had no way of proving that the fire was manmade.

He started defending himself. “Stop with the lies already. Who would have the time to do such a thing?”

Zeke smiled faintly. “I’m pretty sure someone had a lot of time.”

He clicked on another footage from the camcorder.

In the video, Harvey was seen opening the door to the garage sneakily and making his way inside.

He then took out his lighter from his pocket and set a fire.

Once he was sure that the fire was starting to spread, he turned to leave.

*Sh*t.*

Once he saw the footage, Harvey was frozen in shock.

How did Zeke even manage to record me setting the fire?

He had checked time and time again that no one was following him!

Zeke had to have some sort of superhuman stalker on his team.

That's it. I'm done for.

Still, Harvey instinctively started defending himself. "Mr. Middleton, hear me out-"

In his rage, Jeffrey Middleton slapped Harvey across the face, effectively cutting him off. "What else could you have to say? You just embarrassed the whole town council! You breathe, live, and eat off of the taxpayers. It's bad enough that you don't actually do anything for them, but now you're purposely getting them in trouble and framing them? You didn't even hesitate before setting fire to a public area. You could have seriously injured many people! You're the terrorist here! You're stripped of your duties, you hear me? Fired! Just wait for the investigation unit to do their job."

Huh?

Fired?!Investigation unit?!

Harvey felt he was better off being dead.

Feigning rage, Wilson also slapped Harvey across the face. “Harvey Hoffman! I didn’t know you had it in you to do such a thing! I shut down the business under the impression that there were flammable objects in here! To think that you were the one who has set everything up. How can you live with yourself, knowing you’ve done such terrible things to the taxpayers that have put all their trust in you? And what about the fact that you’ve completely disappointed me? I’m going to investigate your case myself.”

In order to save himself, Wilson had to sacrifice Harvey.

Harvey had no way of retorting against Wilson, nor did he have any plans to rat him out.

He had actually been looking forward to Wilson saving him.

Mr. Middleton glared at Wilson. He could sense that Wilson wasn’t exactly a good person, either, but he had no evidence.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Flatly, Zeke said, “Jeffrey Middleton, to be frank with you, I’m the CEO of this company. Even I had no clue of the door that leads to this corner in the workshop, and yet Mr. Wood and Mr. Hoffman knew more about my own company than I did. Since they were trying their best to stop me from entering that room, could there be something inside that they’re trying to hide?”

Harvey Hoffman and Wilson Wood started to panic inwardly.

They were done for. The drug ops they were running in there would be exposed for everyone to see.

What should we do?

The two of them glanced at each other, seeming to communicate through their eyes alone before nodding subtly.

It was time for their emergency plan.

Jeffrey Middleton’s expression started to sour.

Zeke had reported to them that he had reasons to suspect a drug business was being run here at Reagan Pharmaceutical.

Could this room be the so-called “kitchen”?

Instantly, he knew what to do. “Let’s go check it out.”

He walked toward the room brazenly, kicked the door open, and strutted in.

Harvey, on the other hand, retreated a couple of steps in preparation to escape.

Zeke Williams wasn't going to give him the chance and instantly signaled his bodyguards to block the entrance.

Harvey glared at Zeke before following them into the room.

There were plenty of tubes set up in the room as well as various bottles and chemicals.

Jeffrey Middleton started taking a closer look at all the test tubes and containers in the lab.

The crowd had fallen silent; everyone was holding their breath.

After a few minutes, Jeffrey barked, "Arrest Harvey Hoffman right this instant! These chemicals are the ingredients for making crystal meth! There are remnants of meth in these tubes. All of this point toward you being at the root of this drug business! I'm arresting you for making and selling drugs!"

Jeffrey Middleton hated drugs above all else.

His father's death was caused by a drug dealer, and a drug dealer was also the main culprit for paralyzing his master for life. He wanted nothing

more than to get rid of all the drugs in the world.

The fact that this room was a main source of drugs was shocking.

Being involved in drug dealing was a serious offense.

This case had been completely turned over on its head.

Wilson was also enraged——or at least he was pretending to be livid. He swung and punched Harvey until the latter collapsed. He then straddled Harvey's back and pinned his arms behind him.

"You a**hole! Harvey Hoffman, you're no better than a heartless beast! Mr. Middleton, I'll come clean with you. Harvey Hoffman told me that Reagan Pharmaceuticals was selling fake medicine that caused his mother's death. He wanted to temporarily stop Reagan Pharmaceuticals from creating more fake medicine and wanted to find evidence for their forgery. I'll admit that I helped him out of a personal vendetta since I wanted him to help him avenge his mother's death. I would never have expected that he would be involved in the drug business! I've been blindly dragged into this!"

To save himself, Wilson had to throw Harvey under the bus.

Harvey just grimaced. Wilson Wood was a

complete fake out.

Jeffrey Middleton's face was red with anger. Even his breathing was affected as he inhaled heavily and roared, "How dare you break the law! You're an official who's supposed to uphold the law, and yet you went against it! Harvey Hoffman, what else do you have to say for yourself?"

Harvey Hoffman knew he was in serious trouble. "I admit to all my crimes. Secretary Wood, I apologize for disappointing you, but if you'd let me go for just a minute, I have to show something to Mr. Middleton that will expose my partners in crime."

Wilson Wood glanced at Mr. Middleton to see what his opinion was.

Jeffrey Middleton nodded.

There were so many people here that Harvey had no way of escaping.

Wilson let Harvey go. Harvey stood up and reached a hand into his pocket.

At the very next second, he took out a dagger and charged toward Susan.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

He was completely done for. All he could do right now was try his luck and take Susan hostage in order to try to escape.

He was extremely quick on his feet. By the time Susan had come to her senses, the dagger was already right before her eye. It had come so close that it brushed against her eyelashes.

“No!”

Susan couldn’t dodge it. All she could do was scream and close her eyes instinctively.

However, she didn’t feel the slightest pain. She merely felt a breeze flitting gently across her face.

When she opened her eyes suspiciously, she realized that Zeke Williams had caught the dagger in a death grip with his very own hands.

Harvey was shocked.

Damn. This guy is faster than I thought.

Harvey pulled his hand back, trying to snatch the dagger out of Zeke’s hand.

However, that failed greatly as Zeke’s hand was stronger than iron and the dagger remained in place.

Blood was already seeping from in between his fingers.

Crap.

Harvey knew he was dead meat.

Zeke kicked Harvey hard enough to make him collapse on the ground, unable to get up again.

Jeffrey Middleton was furious.

How dare that man both fail to repent his mistakes and try to kill someone on top of it?

He stepped up and started releasing his anger by beating and kicking Harvey Hoffman.

In the end, Harvey was knocked out by the mayor's own punches, as no one dared to restrain Jeffrey Middleton.

In fact, Harvey was the last person anyone wanted to go near right now.

Susan held Zeke's hands in her own. Tears started flowing down her face at the sight of the fresh injuries on his palms.

"Why, you a**hole? Zeke Williams, you idiot! Why would you do such a thing?"

Why are you being so nice to me? You saved me not once, not twice, but three times now. You even bled for me! You know very well I'm already in love with you. Are you trying to make it even harder for me to leave? Where can I go from here? What can I do from now on?

Zeke was simply taken aback.

I just saved your life, woman. What are you yelling at me for?

Susan tore off a section of her shirt and used it as a bandage for Zeke's palm.

Zeke was barely affected. To him, this was but a small scratch. "Susan, it's okay. I'm fine. I don't need a bandage-"

Susan just called out, "Stop moving! You're making me more worried for you."

Zeke fell silent.

Is she starting to act like my stepmother now?

Father-in-law has really thrown me under the bus.

At that moment, the police arrived.

Wilson Wood and the others started panicking.

At this moment, their future was on the line. Only Jeffrey Middleton had the ability to decide on their fate.

Jeffrey Middleton glared at Wilson Wood. "As Harvey Hoffman's boss, you're responsible for his actions as well. I'm taking you back to be

investigated. The rest of you, don't think I've forgotten that you all readily backed Harvey Hoffman and Wilson Wood's false claims. None of you deserve the positions you have. You will all be following me to be investigated. If I find out that you were all involved in this drug business, you're all done for. Also, the fact that the drug business has seemingly been going on for a while means that the previous owner of Reagan Pharmaceuticals has to have been involved. He's now a criminal, so issue a warrant and have him arrested ASAP!"

Wilson Wood and the others were taken away by the police.

Before that, however, Wilson secretly passed a business card to Harry Simpson.

His life and future career depended solely on this business card.

Harry Simpson was no amateur, either. He quickly popped the business card into his mouth.

If anyone noticed, he would swallow it immediately. However, it was best if he didn't get noticed, of course. He would call the number on the card for help.

After everything was done, Jeffrey Middleton finally glanced at Zeke apologetically. "Mr. Williams, I'm very sorry. It was my fault for not leading my team properly. I'm sorry for causing all

this trouble for you. Just relax. I'll conduct all the necessary investigations and settle this once and for all. I'll also reflect on myself and be more efficient in the future."

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Zeke nodded slightly, not really caring too much about it.

Jeffrey Middleton asked cautiously, “Mr. Williams, when are you available to take a look at my master?”

Zeke tested Jeffrey’s pulse quickly. “The poison in your body is still too potent. I’ll help clear the poison from both you and your master the day after tomorrow. However, you have to be prepared; the poison has been in your master’s body for many days. I can’t guarantee that he’ll come back alive.”

Jeffrey nodded, still in deep thought. “That’s true. With my master’s current state, he probably is on the brink of death. It’ll be best if he lived, of course, but even if he doesn’t make it... well, maybe it’s meant to be.”

Zeke Williams nodded before speaking again. “It’s impossible that Harvey Hoffman managed to run this drug cartel all on his own. He has to have another corporation behind him that’s running underground. You have to properly investigate Harvey and get rid of every single lowlife supporting him through his crimes.”

Jeffrey Middleton nodded. “Mr. Williams, don’t worry. I’ll put all the other projects on hold and take extra notice of Harvey Hoffman’s case.”

Zeke Williams nodded. “Go ahead. Stay safe. The

other people behind all this may possibly kill you in order to stay unnoticed."

"I understand. Thank you for your concern, Mr. Williams." Jeffrey Middleton turned and walked away.

Susan was gripping Zeke's hand tightly, trying to stop him from bleeding.

This was making Zeke feel a little awkward. "Susan, let go of my hand, alright? I'm fine."

Susan just continued holding his hand as she spoke seriously, "I can't just let you go. You got hurt because of me. I'm responsible for all your injuries. Let's go, I'll take you to the hospital."

Zeke Williams shook his head quickly. "I don't need to go to the hospital for such a small injury."

Susan said, "No, you must. You lost a lot of blood, and it definitely harmed you in some way. You have to at least get checked out. If anything happened to you, I'd blame myself for the rest of my life."

Zeke couldn't do anything but agree.

Susan didn't drive to the hospital. She chose to call a cab instead so she could continue to apply pressure on Zeke's wound.

Of course, stopping Zeke from bleeding was just

of secondary priority. She mainly just enjoyed holding onto Zeke's hand.

It made her feel extremely stable, as if she were holding onto her own future.

All Harry Simpson had to do was record a simple alibi before he was released, free of any charges.

He had been acting under Wilson's command the whole time and had gotten injured because of that. To be fair, he was a victim. That was why Jeffrey Middleton let him go scot-free.

The first thing Harry did was visit the nearest hospital so he could get his injury treated properly. Next, he ducked into a corner and took out the business card.

The business card was simple. It only had a simple phone number on it with a name: John.

John? Is this guy's name John, or is it just his nickname?

He didn't care too much about that and pulled out his phone to dial the number.

The call went through quickly and a deep voice started complaining, "Wilson, how many times have I told you not to call me during work hours-"

Hurriedly, Harry cut him off. "Hello, Mr. John. Wilson Wood is in trouble. I'm his bodyguard,

Harry Simpson-”

Beep.

He hadn’t even finished his sentence before the call ended.

Harry was taken aback.*What is going on?*

He called once more, but the call had already been disconnected.

Suddenly, his phone rang.

It was from an unknown number.

He tentatively picked up the phone. “Hello?”

A female voice sounded through the speaker. It was robotic and extremely unnatural, probably because the caller was using a voice changer.

“What happened to Wilson Wood?” the voice asked.

Harry Simpson instantly tensed up. “Who are you?”

The caller replied, “I’m John. You called me just now. If Wilson Wood is in trouble, that means this number might have been tapped or leaked. From now on, only call this number when trying to reach me.”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Harry agreed immediately, “No problem. John, you must hurry and rescue Mr. Wood, who has been imprisoned by Jeffrey.”

Harry then told John about everything that had happened in Reagan Pharmaceutical.

After hearing the report, John couldn’t help but sighed a breath of fury and turned quiet.

It took him a while to gather himself and instructed, “There’s a restaurant called Riverdale Ramen about five hundred meter west of the Civil Affairs Bureau. We’ll meet there in thirty minutes.”

“The code is ‘a large bowl of beef ramen, but replace the beef with pork’. Say the exact words. Don’t get a single one wrong.”

“Wilson Wood is off the board, so you will take his place and work for me.”

The man on the other end of the line hung up before Harry could say anything.

Harry was so excited that he teared up.

John was going to arrange for him to replace Wilson as the new municipal secretary.

Holy crap! Just how powerful is this ‘John’ guy? He is actually going to get a driver like me to be the municipal secretary!

I'm rich! I'm finally going to be rich!

With no time to waste, he quickly got a cab and headed for the Riverdale Ramen.

Thirty minutes later, he arrived at his destination on time.

That was a ramen restaurant that couldn't look more regular.

It wasn't lunchtime. No one was inside the restaurant, and that made it look dead.

The only person there was a middle-aged restaurant owner who was playing with his phone.

The owner stood up immediately and welcomed Harry into the restaurant. "This way, sir. The air-conditioner is pointed toward this spot, so it is cooler. What would you like to have?"

Harry replied, "A large bowl of beef ramen, but replace the beef with pork."

The owner immediately turned furious and barked, "This is a halal restaurant owned by a Muslim! I dare you to repeat your request."

Harry got a little scared then. It was taboo to say 'pork' in a Muslim's restaurant.

However, he definitely got the code right.

He steeled himself up and repeated, “A large bowl of beef ramen, but replace the beef with pork.”

The restaurant owner took a deep breath before he walked to the door suspiciously and scanned the surroundings.

When he was sure that no one was around, he said, “A large bowl of beef ramen, got it. Please wait inside the private room, sir.”

A private room?

Why would an ordinary ramen restaurant have a separate private room for its customers? That was so weird.

Harry entered the room nervously.

The private room was a little dark, and an elderly figure sat in the corner.

The man was wearing an old-fashioned jacket and a pair of sunglasses. He had a head of white hair, but other than that, there was no way to identify him because no one could see his face.

Still, the man’s facial shape seemed familiar, and Harry felt like he had met the man before.

“John?” asked Harry cautiously.

John didn’t reply. He simply fished his phone out of his pocket and dialed a number.

Harry's phone rang up soon after.

John only hung the phone up after he had confirmed Harry's identity. Then he waved at Harry. "Come sit down."

"Oh, okay."

Harry sat quickly. He couldn't make out the other party's face, but that man exuded a powerful aura. Harry felt breathless. He was so nervous that he didn't even dare to look the man in the eye.

John didn't speak, and Harry was too afraid to talk, so the atmosphere in the room became awkward and nerve-wracking.

The tension dissipated when the restaurant owner came in with two bowls of beef ramen.

Though, technically, those were two bowls of pork ramen.

John seemed famished because he picked up his chopsticks and chowed down instantly.

Harry, however, remained motionless.

John finally spoke up, "Have some food before we talk business."

Harry shook his head. "Thank you, but I'm not hungry. You go ahead without me."

Even a kindergartener would know that they shouldn't eat anything offered by a stranger, and Harry was an adult who had seen the uglier side of humanity. He knew better.

John scoffed in disdain and asked, "What's up? You suspect I poisoned the ramen? Do I need to go through so many hoops if I wanted you dead?"

Harry quickly waved his hands in denial and insisted, "You've misunderstood, John. I'm really just full."

He remained vigilant and didn't dare to eat anything.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

John replied, “It’s good to be vigilant, but if we are going to work together, we will need to trust each other. Do you take spicy food?”

“Sometimes,” replied Harry after deliberating for a while.

John scooped some chili and put it into Harry’s bowl and mixed it. After that, he got some of the latter’s ramen and put it in his own bowl.

Harry only relaxed after he watched John swallow the ramen that came from his bowl.

In order to show his trust, Harry started chowing down too.

However, he didn’t notice that when John got some ramen from his bowl, the latter’s thumb flicked ever so slightly.

A black pill, so small that was undetectable by the human eye, had slipped out of John’s thumb and landed in Harry’s bowl.

At that moment, Harry had swallowed the black pill.

After finishing their meals, John finally started talking business. “Harry, you know who Logan Hugh is, don’t you?”

Harry quickly nodded. “Yes. He is the staff officer of the Provincial Military District, and he used to

be the major shareholder of Reagan Pharmaceutical.”

“However, he was suspected of working together with a murderer and apprehended. His shares had since been transferred to Zeke Williams.”

“Both he and Wilson Wood are currently locked in the same prison.”

“I’m glad you know about it,” said John, nodding slightly

He took three small bronze wind chimes out. They were only about the size of a palm, delicate and beautiful.

They rang up with a melodious tune when they shook.

John handed those wind chimes to Harry and instructed, “Go visit Wilson Wood, Harvey Hoffman, and Logan Hugh in prison today. Hand them the wind chimes and tell them to place these by the window of their cells at midnight.

My rescue party will be there, and they will need the wind chimes to locate the right cells.”

Harry seemed troubled and said, “John, that might be a little difficult. Food is the only thing we can bring to prison. Everything else is forbidden, and that is especially true for metallic objects.”

John grinned and hung a wind chime on Harry's outfit before suggesting, "This is just a decorative on your clothes, so it is not a forbidden item."

Harry smiled and gave John a thumbs up. "That is brilliant. By the way, you said you will let me replace Wilson Wood."

John sighed deeply and replied, "Wilson and the others will be wanted men once we break them out of jail. They can no longer show their faces in public. I can't have outsiders take over their prominent positions, which are extremely useful to me. As Wilson's driver, you are most familiar with his daily work routine; you are the best candidate to replace him as the municipal secretary."

Harry was touched. "Thank you for your help, John. From now on, I will follow you wherever you lead."

Harry left immediately to prepare for his visit to the prison in Oakheart City.

He had just exited the restaurant when the owner of the ramen restaurant walked in. "Is everything prepped, John?"

"Yeah. We need only to wait for the last piece of the puzzle to come."

He walked to the window and looked up at the dark sky before commenting, "Hopefully, the tornado will hit the city as predicted by the

weather forecast.

Wilson, Harvey and Logan, it's not that I don't want to rescue you. All three of you failed to protect the drug production base even after teaming up. That caused our employer to lose a lot of money. Useless people like you must die. Your deaths will turn that investigation into a dead end and protect our boss. Jeffrey won't be able to find anything through you."

The owner of the ramen restaurant sighed and reminded, "John, you should know that their deaths might not end the investigation. Don't forget about Logan's son, Jacob. He's also one of the boss' subordinates, but we could not find him even after spending so much time."

John felt a headache coming, and he massaged his temple. "That bastard can really hide. Keep looking. We must find him and kill him!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The owner of the restaurant replied, “Understood.”

“Also, look into Jeffrey Middleton and Zeke Williams to see how they are connected. Our past reports didn’t mention they knew each other,” instructed John.

“Don’t worry, John. I will do my best to find out,” the restaurant owner promised.

John took a deep breath and replied, “Alright, go on then. Remember to keep your identity hidden. Hades betrayed us, and we lost the underworld forces in Rivermouth. The Necromancer Assassin Organization is also breaking free of the boss’ control, and Logan, Wilson and Harvey are imprisoned with their drug-making base destroyed. We’ve lost too much. We can’t afford to lose any more resources. Damn that Zeke Williams! I will make him pay for what he did!”

That’s right. John, Logan Hugh, Harvey Hoffman, and Wilson Wood served the same boss. They used to be on the same side.

Meanwhile, Harry Simpson had successfully gotten into the prison in Oakheart City to visit the three criminals.

Wilson Wood, Harvey Hoffman, and Logan Hugh were felons locked up in three different cells.

Harry went to Wilson first.

The former placed a box of food in front of Wilson and offered, “Have some food, Mr. Wood.”

Wilson pushed the box at a side and ate nothing.

He was too scared to eat anything.

He only trusted himself, refusing to trust anyone else at that moment.

“Harry, did you follow my instruction and contact the man?” whispered Wilson.

“Yes. John said he will send his men to rescue you tonight at midnight.”

Wilson sighed a breath of relief and claimed, “That’s good to know. That’s very good to know.”

Wilson knew just how powerful John was.

After all, John was the boss’ second-in-command. He could contact the boss directly. In fact, John was the middleman between Wilson and the boss.

Even someone as powerful as Wilson had to go through John to contact their boss.

It proved just how powerful John really was. If that man said that he would rescue Wilson, then that must be true!

Harry carefully removed the ‘decorative’ wind chime on his outfit and handed it to Wilson. “Mr.

Wood, place this by the window tonight at midnight The rescue party will locate you via the sound of the wind chime.”

“Okay, sure.” Wilson accepted the wind chime quickly and hid it in his arms to prevent the prison guards from hearing its chimes.

After instructing Wilson, Harry paid two more visits to Harvey Hoffman and Logan Hugh.

Harry only feel relieved and left the prison after he completed his tasks.

He looked up at the sky and saw that the dark clouds were looming as if they were preparing for a storm.

However, his mood was as bright as the sun, and as colorful as the rainbow. If everything went smoothly, he would soon rise to the top and lead a luxurious life.

John really is my savior and my good luck charm.

He hummed a lullaby in his mind as he headed back to the Riverdale Ramen.

John was gone by then. The restaurant owner was the only one there.

He looked to Harry, and the former’s eyes flickered with a glint of murderous intent that faded quickly. “Mission accomplished?”

“Yep. Where is John?”

Harry couldn’t wait to take over Wilson’s position.

The restaurant owner stood up and instructed, “Follow me.”

He brought Harry to the backyard.

John was nowhere to be seen, but the ancient well in the middle of the backyard captured Harry’s attention. It would capture anyone’s attention.

The words,*Road to Reincarnation*, carved on the statue by the well.

“Where is John?” asked Harry once more.

The restaurant owner didn’t reply. He simply fished a wind chime out and said, “You recognize this, don’t you?”

Harry nodded. “Of course.”

That was the same type of wind chime that John had just given him.

The restaurant owner nodded and said, “Before John left, he asked me to give you this wind chime.”

Harry was stumped. “John isn’t here? Why did he give me a wind chime?”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!